Sword DancerSword Dancer Book 1 of the Sword Dancer series. By Jennifer Roberson

Sword Dancer
Table of Contents
One, Two, Three, Four, Five, Six, Seven, Eight, Nine, Ten, Eleven,
Twelve,
Thirteen, Fourteen, Fifteen, Sixteen, Seventeen, Eighteen, Nineteen,
Twenty,
Twenty-One, Twenty-Two, Twenty-Three, Twenty-Four

## One

In my line of work, I've seen all kinds of women. Some beautiful. Some ugly.

Some just plain in between. And--being neither senile nor a man with aspirations

to sainthood--whenever the opportunity presented itself (with or without  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

encouragement), I bedded the beautiful ones (although sometimes they bedded me),  $\$ 

passed on the ugly ones altogether (not being a greedy man), but allowed myself  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right)$ 

discourse with the in-betweeners on a fairly regular basis, not being one to

look the other way when such things as discourse and other entertainments are  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

freely offered. So the in-betweeners made out all right, too.

But when she walked into the hot, dusty cantina and slipped the hood of her

white burnous, I knew nothing I'd ever seen could touch her. Certainly Ruth and

Numa couldn't, though they were the best the cantina had to offer. I was so

impressed with the new girl I tried to swallow my aqivi the wrong way and wound  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{w}}$ 

up choking so badly Ruth got off my left knee and Numa slid off my right. Ruth

commenced pounding on my back awhile and Numa--well-meaning as ever-poured more

aqivi and tried to tip it down a throat already afire from the stuff. By the time I managed to extricate myself from both of them (no mean feat), the

vision in the white burnous had looked away from me and was searching through

the rest of the cantina with eyes as blue as Northern lakes.

Now it so happens I haven't ever seen any Northern lakes, being a Southroner

myself, but I knew perfectly well those two pools she used for eyes matched the  $\,$ 

tales I'd heard of the natural wonders of the North.

The slipping of the hood bared a headful of thick, long hair yellow as the sun

and a face pale as snow. Now I haven't seen snow either, being as the South has

the monopoly on sand, but it was the only way to describe the complexion of a

woman who was so obviously not a native Southroner. I am, and my skin is burned

dark as a copper piece. Oh, I suppose once upon a time I might have been

lighter--must've been, actually, judging by the paler portions of my anatomy not

exposed to daylight—but my work keeps me outdoors in the sun and the heat and

the sandstorms, so somewhere along the way my skin got dark and tough  $\operatorname{\mathsf{and}}\text{--}\operatorname{\mathsf{in}}$ 

all the necessary places--callused.

Oddly enough, the stuffiness of the cantina faded. It almost seemed cooler, more

comfortable. But then it might have had more to do with shock than anything

else. Gods of valhail, gods of hoolies, but what a breath of fresh air the woman

was!

What she was doing in this little dragtail cantina I have no idea, but I  $\operatorname{didn't}$ 

question the benevolent, generous fate that brought her within range. I simply

blessed it and decided then and there that no matter who it was she was looking

for, I'd take his place.

I watched in appreciation (sighing just a bit) as she turned to look over the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

 ${\tt room.}$  So did every other male in the place. It isn't often you get to look on

beauty so fresh and unspoiled, not when you're stuck in a dragtail town like...

Hoolies, I couldn't even remember its name.

Ruth and Numa watched her too, but their appreciation was tempered by another  $\,$ 

emotion entirely--called jealousy.

Numa tapped me on one side of the face, trying to get my attention. At first  $\mathsf{T}$ 

shook her off, still watching the blonde, but when  $\operatorname{Numa}$  started to dig in her

nails, I gave her my second-best sandtiger glare. It usually works and saves me

the trouble of using my best sandtiger glare, which I save for special (generally deadly) occasions. I learned very early in my career that my green  $\ \ \,$ 

eyes--the same color as those in a sandtiger's head--often intimidate those of a

weaker constitution. No man scoffs at a weapon so close to hand; I certainly

don't. And so I refined the technique until I had it perfected, and I
usually

got a kick out of the reactions to it.

Numa whimpered a little; Ruth smiled. Basically, the two girls are the best of

enemies. Being the only women in the cantina, quite often they fight over new  $\$ 

blood--dusty and dirty and stinking of the Punja, more often than not, but still

new. That was unique enough in the stuffy adobe cantina whose walls had once

boasted murals of crimson, carnelian, and lime. The colors--like the girls--had

faded after years of abuse and nightly coatings of spewed or spilled wine, ale,

aqivi... and all the other poisons.

My blood was the newest in town (newly bathed, too), but rather than sentence

them to a catfight I'd taken on both of them. They seemed content enough with

sharing me, and this way I kept peace in a very tiny cantina. A man does not

make enemies of any woman when he is stuck in a boring, suffocating town that

has nothing to offer except two cantina girls who nightly (and daily) sell their

virtue. Hoolies, there isn't anything else to do. For them or me. Having put Numa in her place (and wondering if I could still keep the peace

between the two of them), I became aware of the presence newly arrived at  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

table. I glanced up and found those two blue eyes fixed on me in a direct,

attentive stare that convinced me instantly I should change the errors of  $\boldsymbol{m}\boldsymbol{y}$ 

ways, whatever they might be. I'd even make some up, just so I could change

them. (Hoolies, what man wouldn't with her looking at him?)

Even as she halted at my table, some of the men in the cantina murmured suggestions (hardly questions) as to the status of her virtue. I wasn't much

surprised, since she lacked a modesty veil and the sweet-faced reticence of most

of the Southron women (unless, of course, they were cantina girls, like  $\operatorname{Ruth}$  and

Numa, or free-wives, who married outlanders and gave up Southron customs.)  $\$ 

This one didn't strike me as a cantina girl. She didn't strike me as a free-wife

either, being a bit too independent even for one of them. She didn't strike me

as much of anything except a beautiful woman. But she sure seemed bent on

something, and that something was more than a simple assignation.

"Sandtiger?" Her voice was husky, low-pitched; the accent was definitely

Hoolies, she was looking for me!

After losing a moment to inward astonishment and wonder, I bared my teeth at her

in a friendly, lazy smile. It wouldn't do to show her how much she impressed me,

not when it was my place to impress her. "At your service, bascha." A faint line appeared between winged blond brows and I realized she didn't

understand the compliment. In Southron lingo, the word means lovely. But the line smoothed out as she looked at Ruth and Numa, and I saw a slight

glint of humor enter those glacial eyes. I perceived the faintest of twitches at

the left comer of her mouth. "I have business, if you please," I pleased. I accommodated her business immediately by tipping both girls off my

knees (giving them pats of mutual and measured fondness on firm, round rumps),

and promised substantial tips if they lost themselves for a while. They glared

at me in return, then glared at her. But they left.

I kicked a stool from under the table and toed it in the blonde's general

direction. She looked at it without comment a long moment, then sat down. The

burnous gaped open at her throat and I stared at it, longing for it to fall open

entirely. If the rest of her matched her face and hair, it was well worth

alienating all the Ruths and Numas in the world.

"Business." The tone was slightly clipped, as if to forestall any familiarity in

our discussion.

"Aqivi?" I poured myself a cup. A shake of her head stirred the hair like a

silken curtain, and my mouth went dry. "Do you mind if I drink?" "Why not?" She shrugged a little, rippling white silk. "You have already begun."

Her face and voice were perfectly bland, but the glint in her eyes remained. The

temperature took a decidedly downward dip. I considered not drinking at all,

then decided it was stupid to play games and swallowed a hefty dose of aqivi.

This one went down a lot smoother than the last one.

Over the rim of my cup, I looked at her. Not much more than twenty, I thought;

younger than I'd judged on first sighting. Too young for the South; the desert

would suck the fluids from her soft, pale body and leave behind a dried out,

powdery husk.

But gods, she was lovely. There wasn't much of softness in her. Just the hint of

a proud, firm body beneath the white burnous and a proud, firm jaw beneath the

Northern skin. And eyes. Blue eyes, fixed on me levelly; waiting quietly,

without seductiveness or innuendo.

Business indeed, but then there are degrees in all business confrontations.

Instinctively, I straightened on my stool. Past dealings with women had made me

aware how easily impressed they are by  ${\tt my}$  big shoulders and broad chest. (And  ${\tt my}$ 

smile, but I'm sparing with that at first. It helps build up the mystique).

Unfortunately, this one didn't appear to be impressed much one way or another,

mystique or no. She just looked at me squarely, without coyness or coquetry.  $\mbox{"I}$ 

was told you know Osmoon the Trader," she said in her husky Northern voice.

"Old Moon?" I didn't bother to hide my surprise, wondering what this beauty

wanted with an old relic like him. "What do you want with an old relic like

him?"

Her cool eyes were hooded. "Business."

She had all the looks, but she wasn't great shakes at conversation. I shifted on

 $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  stool and let  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  own burnous fall open at the throat, intending the string of

claws I wear around my neck to remind her I was a man of some consequence. (I

don't know what kind of consequence, exactly, but at least I had some.)
"Moon doesn't talk to strangers." I suggested. "He only talks to his
friends."

"I've heard you are his friend."

After a moment, I nodded consideringly. "Moon and I go back a ways." For only an instant she smiled. "And are you a slaver, too?"

I was glad I'd already swallowed the aqivi. If this lady knew Moon was involved

in the slave trade, she knew a lot more than most Northerners.

I looked at her more sharply, though I didn't give away my attentiveness. She

waited. Calmly, collectedly, as if she had done this many times, and all the

while her youth and sex disclaimed the possibility.

I shivered. Suddenly, all the smoky interior candlelight and exterior sunlight

didn't seem quite enough to ward off an uncommon frosty chill. Almost as if the

Northern girl had brought the North wind with her.

But of course, that wasn't possible. There may be magic in the world, but what's

there is made for simpletons and fools who need a crutch.

I scowled a little. "I'm a sword-dancer. I deal in wars, rescues, escort duty,

skirmishes, a little healthy hired revenge now and then... anything that

concerns making a living with a sword." I tapped the gold hilt of Singlestroke,

poking up behind my left shoulder in easy reach. "I'm a sword-dancer. Not a

slaver."

"But you know Osmoon." Bland, guileless eyes, eloquently innocent.

"A lot of people know Osmoon." I pointed out. "You know Osmoon."

"I know of him." Delicate distinction. "But I would like to meet him." I appraised her openly, letting her see clearly what I did. It brought a rosy

flush to her fair face and her eyes glittered angrily. But before she could open

her mouth to protest, I leaned across the table. "You'll get worse than that if

you go near Old Moon. He'd give his gold teeth for a bascha like you, and you'd

never see the light of day again. You'd be sold off to some tanzeer's harem so

fast you couldn't even wish him to hoolies."

She stared at me. I thought maybe I'd shocked her with my bluntness. I meant to.

But I saw no comprehension in her eyes. "Tanzeer?" she asked blankly. "Hoolies?"

So much for scaring her off with the facts of Southron life. I sighed.  $^{"}\text{A}$ 

Northerner might say prince instead of tanzeer. I have no idea what the translation is for hoolies. It's the place the priests say most of us are bound

for, once we leave this life. Mothers like to threaten their children with it

when they misbehave." Mine hadn't, because as far as I know she died right after

dropping me into some hole in the desert.

Or simply walked away.

The white burnous opened a little wider. I was lost. Prevarication fell out of

my mind entirely. "No." I didn't bother to explain that if Moon got his hands on

her, I'd do my best to buy her for myself.

"I have gold," she suggested.

All that and money too. A genuine windfall. Benignly, I nodded. "And if you go

flashing any of it out here in the desert, my naive little Northern bascha,

you'll be robbed and kidnapped." I swallowed down more aqivi, keeping my tone  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

idle. "What do you want to see Moon for?"

Her face closed up at once. "Business; I have said."

I scowled and cursed into my cup and saw she didn't understand that either. Just

as well. Sometimes I get surly and my language isn't the best. Not much opportunity to learn refinement in my line of work. "Look bascha--I'm willing to

take you to Moon and make sure he doesn't fiddle with the goods, but you'll have

to tell me what you want to see him for. I don't work in the dark," One fingernail tapped against the scarred wood of the liquor-stained table. The

nail was filed short, as if it--and the others--weren't meant to be a

facet of

feminine vanity. No. Not in this woman. "I have no wish to hire a sword-dancer,"

she said coolly. "I just want you to tell me where I can find Osmoon the  $\ensuremath{\text{\text{T}}}$ 

Trader."

him alone."

The nail tapped again. There was the faintest trace of a smile, as if she knew

something I didn't. "I'll take the chance."

What the hoolies, if that's the way she wanted it. I told her where to find him,

and how, and what she should say to him when she did.

She stared at me, blonde brows running together as she frowned. "I should tell

him 'the Sandtiger plays for keeps'?"

"That's it." I smiled and lifted my cup.

She nodded after a moment, slowly, but her eyes narrowed in consideration.

"Why?"

"Suspicious?" I smiled my lazy smile. "Old Moon owes me one. That's all."

She stared at me a moment longer, studying me. Then she rose. Her hands, pressed

against the table, were long-fingered and slender, but lacked delicacy. Sinews

moved beneath the fair skin. Strong hands. Strong fingers. For a woman, very  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

strong.

"I'll tell him," she agreed.

She turned and walked away, heading for the curtained doorway of the cantina. My

mouth watered as I stared at all that yellow hair spilling down the folds of the  $\,$ 

white burnous.

Hoolies, what a woman!

But she was gone, along with the illusion of coolness, and fantasizing about a

woman never does much good besides stirring up desires that can't always be

gratified (at least, not right away), so I ordered another jug of agivi, called

for Ruth and Numa to come back, and passed the evening in convivial discourse  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left$ 

with two desert girls who were not part of any man's fantasy, perhaps, but were

warm, willing, and generous nonetheless.

That'll do nicely, thank you.

## $T_{W}$

Osmoon the Trader was not happy to see me. He glared at me from his little black

pig-eyes and didn't even offer me a drink, which told me precisely how angry he

was. I waved away the smoke of sandalwood incense drifting between us (wishing

he'd widen the vent in the poled top of his saffron-colored hyort), and outwaited  $\mbox{him.}$ 

Breath hissed between his gold teeth. "You send me a bascha like that, Tiger,

and then say to keep her for you! Why did you bother to send her to me in the

first place if you wanted her for yourself?"

I smiled at him placatingly. It doesn't do to rile past and potential allies,

even if you are the Sandtiger. "This one requires special handling." He swore to the god of slavers; an improbable series of names for a deity I'd

never had the necessity of calling on, myself. Frankly, I think Old Moon made it

up. "Special handling!" he spat out. "Special taming, you mean. Do you know what

she did?"

Since there was no way I could know, short of having him tell me, I waited

again. And he told me.

"She nearly sliced off what remains of the manhood of my best eunuch!" Moon's  $\,$ 

affronted stare invited abject apologies; I merely continued waiting, promising

nothing, "The poor thing ran screaming out of the hyort and I couldn't pry him

from the neck of his boy-lover until I promised to beat the girl." That deserved a response. I glared at him. "You beat her?"

Moon stared at me in some alarm and smiled weakly, showing the wealth of  $\operatorname{gold}$ 

shining in his mouth. I realized my hand had crept to the knife at my belt.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

decided to leave it there, if only for effect.

"I didn't beat her." Moon eyed my knife. He knows how deadly I can be with it,

and how fast, even though it isn't my best weapon. That sort of reputation comes

in handy. "I couldn't--I mean, she's a Northerner. You know what those women

are. Those--those Northern women."

I ignored the latter part of the explanation. "What did you do to her?" I looked

at him sharply. "You do still have her--"

"Yes!" His teeth glinted. "Ai, Tiger, do you think I am a forgetful man, to lose

such things?" Offended again, he scowled. "Yes, I have her. I had to tie her up

like a sacrificial goat, but I have her. You may take her off my hands, Tiger.

The sooner the better."

I was mildly concerned by his willingness to lose so valuable a commodity.  $\hbox{\tt "Is}$ 

she hurt? Is that why you don't want her?" I glared at him. "I know

you, Moon. You'd try a doublecross if the stakes were high enough. Even on me." I harder. "What have you done to her?" He waved be-ringed hands in denial. "Nothing! Nothing! Ai, Tiger, the woman is unblemished." The hands stopped waving and the voice altered. "Wellll...almost unblemished. I had to knock her on the head. It was the only way I could keep her from slicing my manhood off--or casting some spell at me." "Who was stupid enough to let her get her hands on a knife?" I was unimpressed by Moon's avowals of her witchcraft or the picture of the slaver losing portion of his anatomy he so willingly ordered removed from his property, to improve temperament and price. "And anyway, a knife in the hands of a woman shouldn't pose much of a threat to Osmoon the Trader." "Knife!" he cried, enraged. "Knife? The woman had a sword as long as vours!" That stopped me cold. "Sword!" "Sword." Moon glared back at me. "It's very sharp, Tiger, and it's bewitched... and she knows how to use it." I sighed. "Where is it?" Moon grumbled to himself and got up, shuffling across layered rugs to a wooden chest bound with brass. He lives well but not ostentatiously, not wishing to call excess attention to himself. The local tanzeers know all about his business, and because they get a healthy cut of the profits, they don't him much. But then they don't know just how healthy the business is. If knew, undoubtedly they'd all demand a bigger cut. Possibly even his Moon lifted back the lid of his chest and stood over it, hands on hips. stared down into the contents, but didn't reach down to pick anything out. He just stared, and then I saw how his hands rubbed themselves on the the fabric of his burnous, brown palms against heavy yellow silk, until I got impatient and told him to hurry it up. He turned to face me. "It's--it's in here." I waited. He gestured. "Here. Do you want it?" "I said I did." One plump hand waved fingers at the chest. "Well--here it is. You can come get it." "Moon... hoolies, man, will you bring me the woman's sword? What's so hard about that?"

He was decidedly unhappy. But after a moment he muttered a prayer to some other

unpronounceable god and plunged his hands into the chest.

He came up with a scabbarded sword. Quickly he turned and rushed back across the

hyort, then dumped the sheathed sword down in front of me as if relieved to let

go of it. I stared up at him in surprise. And again, brown palms rubbed against

yellow silk.

"There," he said breathlessly, "there."

I frowned. Moon is a sharp, shrewd man, born of the South and all of its ways.

His "trading" network reaches into all portions of the Punja, and I'd never

known him to exhibit anything akin to fear... unless, of course, circumstances

warranted a performance including the emotion. But this was no act. This was

insecurity and apprehension and nervousness, all tied up into one big ball of

blatant fear.

"What's your problem?" I inquired mildly.

Moon opened his mouth, closed it, and opened it again. "She's a Northerner," he

muttered. "So's that thing."

He pointed to the scabbarded sword, and at last I understood. "Ah. You think the

sword's been bewitched. Northern witch, Northern sorcery." I nodded benignly.

"Moon--how many times have I told you magic is something used by tricksters who

want to con other people? Half the time I don't think there is any magic--but

what there is, is little more than a game for gullible fools." His clenched jaw challenged me. On this subject, Moon was never an ally.

"Trickery," I told him. "Nonsense. Mostly illusion, Moon. And those things

you've heard about Northern sorcery and witches are just a bunch of tales made

up by Southron mothers to tell their children at bedtime. Do you really think

this woman is a witch?"

He was patently convinced she was. "Call me a fool, Tiger. But I say you are one

for being so blind to the truth." One hand stabbed out to indicate the sword

he'd dumped in my lap. "Look at that, Tiger. Touch it, Tiger. Look at those

runes and shapes, and tell me it isn't the weapon of a witch."

I scowled at him, but for once he was neither intimidated or impressed. He just

went back to his carpet on the other side of the incense brazier and settled his

rump upon it, lower lip pushed out in indignation. Moon was offended: I doubted

him. Only an apology would restore his good will. (Except I don't see much sense

in offering an apology for something that makes no sense.)

I touched the sheath, running appreciative fingers over the hard leather. Plain,

unadorned leather, similar to my own; a harness, not a swordbelt, which surprised me a little. But then, hearing Moon name this sword the girl's weapon

surprised me even more.

The hilt was silver, chased by skilled hands into twisted knotwork and bizarre,

fluid shapes. Staring at those shapes, I tried to make them out; tried to make

sense of the design. But it all melted together into a single twisted line that

tangled the eyes and turned them inward upon themselves.

I blinked, squinting a little, and put my hand on the hilt to slide the

free of the sheath--

 $-{\text{\rm --and}}$  felt the cold, burning tingle run across my palms to settle into my

wrists.

I let go of the hilt at once.

Moon's grunt, eloquent in its simplicity, was one of smug satisfaction. I scowled at him, then at the sword. And this time when I put my hand on the

hilt, I did it quickly, gritting my teeth. I jerked the blade from the sheath.

My right hand, curled around the stiver hilt, spasmed. Almost convulsively, it

closed more tightly on the hilt. I thought for a moment my flesh had fused  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right)$ 

itself to the metal, was made one with the twisting shapes, but almost immediately my skin leaped back. As my fingers unlocked and jerked away from the

hilt, I felt the old, cold breath of death put a finger on my soul. Tap. Tap. Nail against soul. Tiger, are you there!

Hoolies, yes! I was there. And intended to remain there, alive and well,

regardless of that touch; that imperious, questioning tone.

But almost at once I let go of the hilt altogether, and the sword--now free--fell across my lap.

Cold, cold blade, searing the flesh of my thighs.

I pushed it out of my lap to the rug at once. I wanted to scramble away from it

entirely, leaping up to put even more room between the sword and my flesh--

And then I thought about how stupid it would be--am I not a sword-dancer, who

deals with death every time I enter the circlet--and didn't. I just sat there,

defying the unexpected response of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  own body and glaring down at the sword, I

felt the coldness of its flesh as if it still touched mine. Ignored it, when  ${\bf I}$  could.

A Northern sword. And the North is a place of snow and ice.

The first shock had worn off. My skin, acclimated to the nearness of the alien

metal, no longer shrank upon my bones. I took a deep breath to settle the

galloping in my guts, then took a closer look at the sword. But I  $\operatorname{didn't}$  touch

it.

The blade was a pale, pearly salmon-pink with a tinge of blued steel-except it  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{E}}$ 

didn't look much like steel. Iridescent runes spilled down from the gnarled

crosspiece. Runes I couldn't read.

I resorted to my profession in order to restore my equilibrium. I jerked a dark

brown hair from  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  head and dragged it across the edge. The hair separated

without a snag. The edge of the odd-colored blade was at least as sharp as

Singlestroke's plain blued-steel, which didn't please me much.

I gave myself no time for consideration. Gritting my teeth, I plucked the sword  $\,$ 

off the rug and slid it back into its scabbard with numb, tingling hands--and

felt the coldness melt away.

For a moment, I just stared at the sword. Sheathed, it was a sword. Just--a  $\,$ 

sword.

After a moment. I looked at Moon. "How good is she?"

The question surprised him a little; it surprised me a lot. Her skill might have

impressed Moon (who is more accustomed to women throwing themselves at his

chubby feet and begging for release, rather than trying to slice into his fat

flesh), but I know better than to think of a sword in a woman's hands. Women

don't use swords in the South; as far as I know, they don't use them in the

North, either. The sword is a man's weapon.

Moon scowled at me sourly. "Good enough to give you a second thought. She

unleashed that thing in here and it was all I could do to get a rope on her."

"How did you catch her, then?" I asked suspiciously.

He picked briefly at gold teeth with a red-lacquered fingernail and shrugged.  $\hbox{"I}$ 

hit her on the head." Sighed as I scowled at him. "I waited until she was busy

trying to eviscerate the eunuch. But even then, she nearly stuck me through the

belly." One spread hand guarded a portion of the soft belly swathed in silk. "I

was lucky she didn't kill me."

I grunted absently and rose, holding the Northern sword by its plain leather

scabbard. "Which hyort is she in?"

"The red one," he said immediately. My, but he did want to get rid of

her, which

suited me just fine. "And you ought to thank me for keeping her, Tiger. Someone

else came looking for her."

I stopped short of the doorflap. "Someone else?"

He picked at his teeth again. "A man. He didn't give his name. Tall, dark-haired--very much like you. Sounded like a Northerner, but he spoke good

Desert." Moon shrugged. "He said he was hunting a Northern girl... one who wore

a sword."

I frowned. "You didn't give her away--?"

Offended again, Moon drew himself up. "You sent her with your words, and  ${\ \rm I \ }$ 

honored those words."

"Sorry." Absently, I scowled at the slaver. "He went on?"

"He spent a night and rode on. He never saw the girl."

I grunted. Then I went out of the hyort.

Moon was right: he'd trussed her up like a sacrificial goat, wrists tied to

ankles so that she bowed in half, but at least he'd made certain her back bent

the proper way. He doesn't, always.

She was conscious. I didn't exactly approve of Moon's methods (or his business,

when it came down to it), but at least he still had her. He might have given her

over to whoever it was who was hunting her.

"The Sandtiger plays for keeps," I said lightly, and she twisted her head so she  $\,$ 

could look at me.

All her glorious hair was spread about her shoulders and the blue rug on which

she lay. Osmoon had stripped the white burnous from her (wanting to see what he

wouldn't get, I suppose) but hadn't removed the thigh-length, belted leather

tunic she wore under it. It left her arms and most of her legs bare, and I saw  $\,$ 

that every inch of her was smooth and tautly muscled. Sinews slid and twisted

beneath that pale skin as she shifted on the rug, and I realized the sword

probably did belong to her after all, improbable as it seemed. She had the body  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

and the hands for it.

"Is it because of you I'm being held like this?" she demanded.

Sunlight burned its way through the crimson fabric of the hyort. It bathed her

in an eerie carnelian glow and purpled the blue rug into the color of darkest  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

wine; the color of ancient blood.

"It's because of me you're being held like this," I agreed, "because otherwise

Moon would've sold you off by now." I bent down, sliding my knife free, and

sliced her bonds. She winced as stiffened muscles protested, so I set

down her

sword and massaged the long, firm calves and shoulders subtly corded with

toughened muscle.

"You have my sword!" In her surprise, she ignored my hands altogether. I thought about allowing those hands to drift a little southward of her shoulders, then decided against it. She might be stiff after a few days of

captivity, but if she had the reflexes I thought she did, I'd be asking for

trouble. No sense pushing my luck so soon.

"If it is your sword," I said.

"It's mine." She pushed my hands away and rose, stifling a groan. The leather

tunic hit her mid-thigh and I saw the odd runic glyphs stitching a border around  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

the hem and neck in blue thread that matched her eyes. "Did you unsheathe it?"

she demanded, and there was something in her tone that gave me pause. "No." I said, after a moment of heavy silence.

Visibly, she relaxed. Her hand caressed the odd silver hilt without showing any

indication she felt the same icy numbness I'd experienced. She almost touched it

as a lover welcoming back a long-missed sweetheart.

"Who are you?" I asked suddenly, assailed by a rather odd sensation. Runes on

the sword blade, runes on the tunic. Those twisted, dizzying shapes worked into

the hilt. The sensation of death when I touched it. What if she were some sort

worthy of valhail or hoolies for a place of eternal rest--or torment? And then I felt disgustingly ludicrous, which was just as well, because I'd

never thought much about my end before. Sword-dancers simply fight until someone

kills them; we don't spend our time worrying over trivial details like our

ultimate destination. I certainly don't.

She wore sandals like mine, cross-gartered to her knees. The laces were gold-colored and only emphasized the length of her legs, which almost put her on

a level with me. I stared at her in astonishment as she rose, for her head came

to my chin, and very few men reach that high.

She frowned a little. "I thought Southroners were short."

"Most are. I'm not. But then--I'm not your average Southroner." Blandly, I

smiled.

"To keep you out of a greater one, I sent you into a small one." I grinned. "It

was a trick, I agree, and maybe a trifle uncomfortable, but it kept you out of

the clutches of a lustful tanzeer, didn't it? When you told Moon 'the Sandtiger

plays for keeps,' he knew enough to hang onto you until I got here, instead of

selling you to the highest bidder. Since you were so insistent on seeing  $\mathop{\text{him}}$ 

without my personal assistance, I had to do something."

A momentary glint in her eyes. Appraisal. "Then it was for my-protection."

"In a backhanded sort of way."

She slanted a sharp, considering glance at me, then smiled a little. She got

busy slipping her arms into the sword harness, buckling it and arranging it so

the hilt reared over the top of her left shoulder, just as Singlestroke rode

mine. Her movements were quick and lithe, and I didn't doubt for a moment she

could nearly emasculate a eunuch who had very little left to lose anyway.

My palms tingled as I recalled the visceral response of my body to the touch of

the Northern sword. "Why don't you tell me what business it is you have with Old

Moon, and maybe I can help," I said abruptly, wanting to banish the sensation  $\ \ \,$ 

and recollection.

"You can't help." One hand tucked hair behind an ear as she settled the leather

harness.

"Why not?"

"You just can't." She swung out of the hyort and marched across the sand to

Moon's tent.

I caught up. But before I could stop her she had drawn the silver-hilled sword

and sliced the doorflap clear off his hyort. Then she was inside, and as  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

jumped in behind her I saw her put the deadly tip of the shining blade into the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

hollow of Moon's brown throat.

"In my land I could kill you for what you did to me." But she said it coolly,

without heat; an impartial observation, lacking passion, and yet somehow it made

her threat a lot more real. "In my land, if I didn't kill you, I'd be named

coward. Not an-ishtoya, or even a plain ishtoya. But I'm a stranger here and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

without knowledge of your customs, so I'll let you live." A trickle of blood

crept from beneath the tip pressing into Moon's flesh. "You are a foolish little

man. It's hard to believe you had a part in disposing of my brother." Poor old Moon. His pig-eyes popped and he sweated so much I was surprised the

sword didn't slide from his neck. "Your brother?" he squeaked.

Cornsilk hair hung over her shoulders. "Five years ago my brother was stolen  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{N}}$ 

from across the Northern border. He was ten, slaver... ten years old." A hint of

emotion crept into her tone. "But we know how much you prize our yellow hair and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

blue eyes and pale skin, slaver. In a land of dark-skinned, dark-haired men it

could be no other way." The tip dug in a little deeper. "You stole my brother,

slaver, and I want him back."

"I stole him!" Outraged, Moon gulped against the bite of the sword. "I  $\operatorname{don't}$ 

deal in boys, bascha, I deal in women!"

"Liar." She was very calm. For a woman holding a sword against a man, very calm

indeed. "I know what perversions there are in the South. I know how high a price

a Northern boy goes for on the slaveblock. I've had five years to learn the

trade, trader, so don't lie to me." Her sandalled foot stretched out to prod his

abundant belly. "A yellow-haired, blue-eyed, pale-skinned boy, slaver. A lot

like me."

Moon's eyes flicked to me quickly, begging silently. On the one hand, he wanted

me to do something; on the other, he knew a movement on my part might trip her

into plunging the blade into his throat. So I did the smart thing, and waited.

"Five years ago?" He sweated through his burnous, patching the yellow silk with

ocher-brown. "Bascha, I know nothing. Five years is a long time. Northern

children are indeed popular, and I see them all the time. How can I know if he  $\,$ 

was your brother?"

She said nothing aloud, but I saw her mouth move. It formed a word. And then,

though the sword bit into Moon's throat no deeper, the bright blood turned

raisin-black and glittered against his throat.

Moon exhaled in shock. His breath hissed in the air, and I saw it form a puff of

cloudy frost. Instantly he answered. "There--was a boy. Perhaps it was

years ago, perhaps more. It was in the Punja, as I traveled through." A shrug.

"I saw a small boy on the block in Julah, but I can't say if he was your

brother. There are many Northern boys in Julah."

"Julah," she echoed. "Where is that?"

"South of here," I told her. "Dangerous country."

"Danger is irrelevant." She prodded Moon's belly once more. "Give me a name,

slaver."

```
"Omar," he said miserably. "My brother."
"Slaver, too?"
Osmoon shut his eyes. "It's a family business."
She pulled the sword away and slid it home with
```

She pulled the sword away and slid it home without feeling for the scabbard.

That takes practice. Then she brushed by me without a word, leaving me to face

the shaking, sweating, moaning Moon.

He put trembling fingers to the sword slit in his neck. "Cold," he said.

"So--cold."

"So are a lot of women." I went after the Northern girl.

## Three

I caught up with her at the horses. She already had one saddled and packed with

waterskins, a little dun-colored gelding tied not far from my own bay stud. The

white burnous had disappeared somewhere in one of Moon's hyorts, so she was bare

except for her suede tunic. It left a lot of pale skin exposed to the sunlight,

and I knew she'd be bright red and in serious discomfort before nightfall.

She ignored me, although I knew she knew I was there. I leaned a shoulder  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +$ 

against the rough bark of a palm tree and watched as she threw the tasseled

amber reins over the dun's head, looping one arm through as she tended the

saddle. The silver hilt of her sword flashed in the sunlight and her hair burned

yellow-white as it fell down her tunicked back.

My mouth got dry again. "You headed to Julah?"

She slanted me a glance as she tightened the buckles of the girth. "You heard

the slaver."

"No." Girth snugged, she hooked fingers in the cropped, spiky mane and swung up

easily, throwing a long leg over the shallow saddle covered with a  $\operatorname{coarse}$  woven

blanket. Vermilion, ocher and brown, bled into one another by the sun. As she

hooked her feet into the leather-wrapped brass stirrups, the tunic rucked up

against her thighs.

I swallowed, then managed a casual tone. "You might need some help getting to  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

Julah."

Those blue eyes were guileless. "I might."

I waited. So did she. Inwardly, I grimaced; conversation wasn't her strong

point. But then, conversation in a woman is not necessarily a virtue. We stared at one another: she on a fidgety dun gelding layered with a coating of

saffron dust and me on foot (layered with identical dust, since I'd come

straight from the cantina), leaning nonchalantly against a palm tree. Dry,

frazzled fronds offered little shade; I squinted up at the woman atop the horse.

Waiting still.

She smiled. It was an intensely personal smile, but not particularly meant for  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{N}}$ 

me--as if she laughed inwardly. "Is that an offer, Sandtiger?" I shrugged again. "You've got to cross the Punja to reach Julah. Ever been there

before?"

She shook back her hair. "I've never been South at all before... but I got this

got this far all right." The subsequent pause was significant. "By myself."

I grunted and scratched idly at the scars creasing my right cheek. "You got to  $\,$ 

that dragtail cantina all right. I got you this far."

The little dun pawed, raising dust that floated briefly in the warm air, then

fell back to mingle once again with the sand. Her hands on the braided horsehair-and-cotton reins were eloquently competent; her wrists showed subtlety

and strength as she controlled the horse easily. He wasn't placid with a rider

on his back. But she hardly seemed to notice his bad behavior. "I said it

before--I don't need to hire a sword-dancer."

"The Punja is my country," I pointed out pleasantly. "I've spent most of my life

there. And if you don't know the wells or the oases, you'll never make it."  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

thrust out a hand to indicate the south. Heat waves shimmered. "See that?"

to the Punja yet.

I thought she might turn me down again. After all, she was a woman; sometimes

their pride gets all tangled up with stupidity when they want to prove they're

able to get along on their own.

She stared out at the desert. Even the skies were bleached at the horizon,

offering only a rim of brassy blue merging with dusty gray-beige. She shivered. She shivered, as if she were cold.

"Who made it this way?" she asked abruptly. "What mad god turned good land into

useless desert?"

I shrugged. "There's a legend that says once the South was cool and green and

fruitful. And then two sorcerers--brothers--went to war to decide who would lay

claim to all the world." She turned her head to look down at me, and I saw the  $\,$ 

clear, direct gaze. "Supposedly they killed one another. But not before they

halved the world perfectly: North and South, and both about as different as man

and woman." I smiled in a beguiling fashion. "Wouldn't you agree?" She settled herself more comfortably in the saddle. "I don't need you, sword-dancer. I don't need you--I don't need your sword."

I knew, looking at her, she was not referring to Singlestroke. A woman alone in

the world, beautiful or not, learns quickly what most men want. I was

different. But I hadn't expected such forthrightness from her.

I shrugged again. "Just trying to lend a hand, bascha." But I'd lend a sword--both swords--if she gave me half a chance.

I saw the twitch at the corner of her mouth. "Are you broke? Is that why a

sword-dancer of your reputation would offer his services as a guide!" The assumption stung my pride. I scowled. "I visit Julah at least once a year.

Time I went again."

"How much do you want?"

My eyes drifted the length of a well-shaped leg. So pale; too pale. I opened my

mouth to answer, but she forestalled what I was more than prepared to name as my

price by saying, distinctly, "In gold."

I laughed at her, buoyed by her awareness of her value to me as a woman. It

makes the game a little more enjoyable. "Why don't we decide that when we get to

Julah?" I suggested. "I always set a fair price based on the degree of difficulty and danger. If I save your life more than once, the price goes up

accordingly."

I didn't mention I knew a man was hunting her. If she knew him and wanted to be

found, she'd say so. Her behavior said she didn't. And if that was so, the price

just might go up sooner than she thought.

Her mouth twisted but I saw the glint in her eyes. "Do you conduct all your

business this way?"

"Depends." I went over to my own horse and dug through my leather pouches.

Finally I tossed a bright scarlet burnous at her. "Here. Wear it, or you'll be

fried by noon."

The burnous is a little gaudy. I hate to wear it, but every now and then it

comes in handy. Like when one of the local tanzeers desires my company at a meal

to discuss business. A few gold tassels depended here and there from sleeves and

hood. I'd cut a slit in the left shoulder seam so Singlestroke's hilt poked

through unimpeded; ease of unsheathing is exceedingly important when you're in a

business like mine.

She held up the burnous. "A little too subtle for you." She dragged it on over

her head, arranged the folds so her own sword hilt was freed, and shoved the

hood back. It was much too big for her, falling into shadowed ripples and folds

we reach Julah?"

I untied the stud, patted his left shoulder once warningly, then jumped up into

 $\operatorname{my}$  blanketed saddle. "Depends. We might make it in three weeks . . ,  $\operatorname{might}$  take

us three months."

"Three months!"

"There's the Punja to cross," I shook the bleached tassels of my vermilion reins

into place. Out here, nothing retains its original color for long. Eventually,

brown swallows everything. In all its shades and variations.

She frowned a little. "Then let's not waste any more time."

I watched as she wheeled the little dun gelding around and headed south. At

least she knew her directions.

The burnous rippled in her wind like a crimson banner of a desert tanzeer. The

hilt of her Northern sword was a silver beacon, flashing in the sunlight. And

all that hair, so soft and silky yellow... well, she'd be easy to keep track of.

I clucked to my stud and rode after her.

We rode neck and neck for a while at a reasonable pace. My bay stud wasn't too

thrilled to match gaits with the little dun gelding, preferring a faster, more

dramatic gait (often enough, that's a full gallop spiced with intermittent

attempts to remove me from his back), but after a brief "discussion", we decided

on a compromise. I'd do the directing and he'd do the walking. Until he saw another chance.

She watched me handle the stud's brief mutiny, but I couldn't tell if she

appreciated my skill or not. The stud is one nobody else willingly climbs

aboard, being a sullen, snuffy sort, and I've won wagers on him when betting  $\mbox{men}$ 

thought he might be the winner of the regular morning hostilities. But he and  $\ensuremath{\mathtt{I}}$ 

have worked out a deal whereby he provides all the fireworks and I make it look

 $\ensuremath{\mathsf{good}};$  whenever I come out ahead with a few coins jingling in  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  belt-pouch, he

gets an extra ration of grain. It works out pretty well.

```
She didn't say a word when the stud finally settled down, snorting dust
from his
nostrils, but I caught her watching me with that blue-eyed sideways
appraisal.
"That's not a Northern horse you're riding," I pointed out
conversationally.
"He's a Southron, like me. What kind of horses do you have up North?"
"Bigger ones."
I waited. She didn't add anything more. I tried again. "Fast?"
"Fast enough."
I scowled. "Look, it's a long journey. We might as well make it shorter
with
good conversation." I paused. "Even bad conversation."
She smiled. She tried to hide it behind that curtain of hair, but I saw
it. "I
thought sword-dancers were generally a surly lot," she said idly,
"living only
for the blood they can spill."
I slapped one spread hand against my chest. "Me? No. I'm a peaceful
man, at
heart."
"Ah." With all the wisdom of the world contained in the single
syllable.
I sighed. "Have you got a name? Or will Blondie do?"
She didn't answer. I waited, picking sandburs out of the clipped mane
of my
stud.
"Delilah," she said finally, mouth twisted a bit. "Call me Del."
"Del." It didn't suit her, somehow, being too harsh and abrupt--and too
masculine--for a young woman of her grace and beauty. "Are you really
chasing
your brother?"
She slanted me a glance. "Do you think I made up that story I told to
slaver?"
"Maybe." I shrugged. "My job is not to pass moral judgment on my
employer, just
to get her to Julah."
She nearly smiled. "I'm looking for my brother. That's not chasing."
True. "Do you really have any idea where he might be or what might have
happened
to him?"
Her fingers combed the dun's upstanding mane. "Like I told the slaver,
stolen five years ago. I've traced him here--now to Julah." She looked
directly. "Any more questions?"
"Yes." I smiled blandly. "What in booties is a girl like you doing
chasing down
a lost brother? Why isn't your father handling this?"
"He's dead."
"Uncle?"
"He's dead."
"Other brothers?"
"They're all dead, sword-dancer."
I looked at her. Her tone was even, but I've learned to listen to what
people
```

don't say more than what they do. "What happened?" Her shoulders moved under the scarlet burnous. "Raiders. They came north about the same time we headed south, into the borderlands. They crossed over attacked our caravan." "Stealing your brother -- " I didn't wait for her to answer " -- and killing all the rest." "Everyone but me." I pulled up and reached over to grab her tasseled reins. Ocher tassels, orange, no longer bright. "How in hoolies," I demanded, "did the raiders miss you?" For a moment the blue eyes were shuttered behind lowered lids. Then she at me straight on. "I didn't say they did." I said nothing at all for a minute. Through my mind flashed a vision of raiders with their hands on a lovely Northern girl, and there was nothing pleasant about it. But the lovely Northern girl looked right back at me she knew precisely what I was thinking and had come to terms with it completely, neither humiliated nor embarrassed by my knowledge. It was merely a fact of life. I wondered, briefly, if the man Moon had mentioned tracking her was one raiders. But--she'd said five years. Too long for a man to chase a woman. But not for a woman to hunt a brother. I let go of her reins. "So now you've come south on some lengthy cumfa searching for a brother who could very well be dead." "He wasn't dead five years ago," she said coolly. "He wasn't dead when Osmoon saw him." "If he saw him," I pointed out. "Do you think he'd tell you the truth while you held a sword at his throat? He told you exactly what you wanted to hear." I scowled. "Five years makes it nearly impossible, bascha. If you're so determined to find your brother, what took you so long to begin?" She didn't smile or otherwise indicate my irritation bothered her. "There was a matter of learning a trade," she told me calmly. "A matter of altering tradition." I looked at the silver hilt rearing above her shoulder. A woman bearing sword--yes, that would definitely alter tradition. North or South. But

suspicions about the trade she referred to couldn't possibly be right. I grunted. "Waste of time, bascha. After so long in the South--I'm sure

he's probably dead." "Perhaps," she agreed. "But I'll know for sure when I get to Julah." "Ah, hoolies," I said in disgust. "I've got nothing better to do." I glared at her crimson back as she proceeded on ahead of me. Then I tapped heels against the stud's slick sides and fell in next to her again. We camped out under the stars and made a meal of dried cumfa meat. It isn't what you'd call a delicacy, but it is filling. The best thing about it is it isn't prepared with salt as a preservative. In the Punja, the last thing you want is salted meat, except for a trace of it to keep yourself alive. Cumfa is bland and tasteless, but it's dressed with an oil that softens and makes it palatable, and it's the best thing for a desert crossing. A little goes way, and it's light, so it doesn't weigh down the horses. I've become quite accustomed to it. Del, however, wasn't too certain she thought much of it, though she was polite to mention her dislike. She gnawed on it like a dog with a slightly distasteful bone; not liking it, but knowing it was expected of her. I smiled to myself and chewed on my own ration, washing it down with a few swallows of water. "No cumfa up North?" I inquired when she'd finally choked down the last She put one hand over her mouth. "No." "Takes some getting used to." "Ummm." I held out the leather bota. "Here. This will help." She gulped noisily, then replugged the bota and handed it back. She little green around the edges. I busied myself with rewrapping the meat I'd unpacked. "Know what cumfa is?" Her glance was eloquent. "Reptile," I told her. "Comes out of the Punja. Mean. The adults can grow to twenty feet and they're tough as old boot leather--about this big around." I held up my circled hands, thumbs and fingers not quite touching. "But catch and dress out a youngster and you've got a meal on your hands. I've got two pouches full of it, and that ought to more than get us across the Punja." "Is this all you have to eat?" I shrugged. "There are caravans we can trade with. And we can stop at a couple

of settlements. But this will be our main diet." I smiled. "Doesn't

spoil." "Ummm." "You'll get used to it." I stretched luxuriously and leaned back against my saddle, content. Here I was, alone in the desert with a beautiful woman. I had a full belly and the sunset promised a cool night. The stars made it ideal. Once we reached the Punja things would change, but for now I was happy enough. Some good aqivi would make it better, but when I'd left the cantina to go after Del, I hadn't had the coin to buy a bota of it. "How far to the Punja?" she asked. I glanced at her and saw her twisting her hair into a single braid. Seemed a shame to bind up all that glorious hair, but I could see where it might of a bother on the sand. "We'll reach it tomorrow." I shifted against "Well, now that we're comfortable, how about you telling me how it was you knew to ask for me in the cantina?" She tied off the braid with a strip of leather. "At Harquhal I learned the Trader was the likeliest source of information. But finding Osmoon to be difficult, so I asked for the next best thing: someone who knew him." She shrugged. "Three different people said some big sword-dancer calling himself Tiger knew him, and I should look for him instead of Osmoon." Harquhal is a town near the border. It's a rough place, and if she'd gotten such information out of people I knew to be close-mouthed without the right encouragement, she was better than I thought. I eyed her assessively. She didn't look all that tough, but something eyes made a man take notice of more than just her body. "So you came into the cantina looking for me." I fingered the scars on mv jaw. "Guess I'm easy to find, sometimes." She shrugged. "They described you. They said you were tough as old cumfa meat, only then I didn't know what they meant." She grimaced. "And they mentioned the scars on your face." I knew she wanted to ask about them. Everybody does, especially the women. The scars are a part of the legend, and I don't mind talking about them. "Sandtiger," I told her, and saw her blank look. "Like the cumfa, they live in

the Punja. Vicious, deadly beasts, who don't mind the taste of people

I laughed. "I walked into the lair purposely. I went in to kill a big

accommodating enough to walk into a sandtiger's lair."

"You were?"

male who

was terrorizing the encampment. He took a few chunks out of my hide and raked me

a good one across the face--as you see--but I beat him." I tapped the string of

claws hanging around my neck on black cord. The claws are black, too, and

wickedly curved; my face bears good testament to that. "These are all that's

left of him; the hide went to my hyort." That blank look again. "Tent." "So now they call you the Tiger."

"Sandtiger--Tiger for short." I shrugged. "One name is as good as another." I

watched her a moment and decided it wouldn't hurt my reputation--or my chances--to let her in on the story. "I remember very clearly the day it

happened," I said expansively, settling in for the tale. "That sandtiger had

been stealing children who wandered too far from the wagons. No one had been

able to track it down and put it out of business. Two of the men were  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{killed}}$ 

outright. The shukar tried his magic spells, but they failed--as magic often

will. So then he said we'd angered the gods somehow, and this was our punishment, but that the man who could kill the beast would reap the rewards of

the tribe's gratitude." I shrugged. "So I took my knife and went into the lair,

and when I came out, I was alive and the sandtiger was dead."

"And did you reap the rewards of your tribe's gratitude?"

I grinned at her. "They were so grateful, all the young, marriageable women fell  $\$ 

on their faces and begged me to take them as wives--one at a time, of course.

And the men feasted me and gave me all sorts of things to mark my greatness. For

the Salset, that's reward enough."

"How many wives did you take?" she asked gravely.

I scratched at the scars on my face. "Actually--I didn't settle on any of them.

I just made myself available from time to time." I shrugged. "I wasn't ready for

one wife then, let alone several. Still not."

"What made you leave the tribe?"

I closed one eye and squinted up at the brightest star. "I just got restless.

Even a nomadic tribe like the Salset can get confining. So I went off on my own

and apprenticed to a sword-dancer, until I achieved the seventh level and became  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{E}}$ 

one myself."

"Does it pay well in the South?"

"I'm a very rich man, Del."

She smiled. "I see."

"And I'll be even richer when we're done with this chase."

She tightened the strip of leather that bound her hair into its shining

braid.

"But you don't really think we'll find him, do you?"

I sighed. "Five years is a long time, Del. Anything might've happened to him.

Especially if he wound up with slavers."

"I have no intention of giving up," she said clearly.

"No. I didn't figure you did."

She tugged the burnous over her head and then carefully folded it, settling it

next to her saddle. She'd been shrouded in it all day; suddenly seeing all that

pale, smooth flesh again reminded me--vociferously--how much I wanted her. And

for an ecstatic moment my hopes surged up as she glanced at me.

Her face was perfectly blank. I waited for the invitation, but she said nothing.

She merely slid her sword free of its sheath and set it down in the sand next to

her. With a rather long, enigmatic look at me, she lay down and turned her back

on me, one hip thrust skyward.

The blade gleamed salmon-silver in the starlight; the runes were iridescent.

Chilled, I shivered. And for the first time in many a night I didn't strip off

 $\operatorname{my}$  burnous. Instead, I flattened myself on  $\operatorname{my}$  rug and stared at the stars while

I willed myself to go to sleep.

Hoolies, what a way to spend a night--

## Four

To the inexperienced eye, the border between the desert and its older, deadlier

brother is almost invisible. But to someone like me, who has spent thirty-odd  $\,$ 

years riding the shifting sands, the border between the desert and the Punja is

plain as day and twice as bright.

Del reined in as I did and glanced around at me curiously. Her braid hung over

her left shoulder, the end just tickling the mound of her breast beneath the

crimson silk. Her nose was pink with sunburn, and I knew the rest of her face  $\,$ 

would follow soon enough if she didn't pull up the hood of the burnous. I did so with my own, though needing it less; after a moment she followed my

lead. I pointed. "That, my Northern bascha, is the Punja."

She stared out across the distances. The horizon merged with the dunes into a  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

single mass of dusty beige. Out here even the sky is sucked dry of all color. It

is a smudge of pale taupe, paler topaz; a trace of blued-steel, met by the blade

of the horizon. To the south, east and west there was nothing, miles and miles of nothing. Hoolies, we sometimes call the place. Del glanced back the way we had come. It was dry and dusty also, yet there is a promise in the land, telling you it will end. The Punja promises too, but it sings a song of death. Her face was puzzled. "It looks no different." I pointed down at the sand in front of the horse's hooves. "The sand. Look at the sand. See the difference?" "Sand is sand." But before I could reprimand her for such a stupid statement. she dropped off the dusty dun gelding and knelt. One hand scooped up a fistful of sand. She let it run through her fingers until her hand was empty, except for glitter of translucent silver crystals. They are the deadly secret of the Punja: the crystals catch and keep the sun's heat, reinforcing it, reflecting multiplying its brightness and heat one thousandfold, until everything on the sand burns up. Del's fingers curled up against her palm. "I see the difference." She rose and stared out at the endless Punja. "How many miles?" "Who can say? The Punja is an untamed beast, bascha, it knows no fences, no picket ropes, no boundaries. It goes where it will, with the wind, freer than any nomad." I shrugged. "One day it might be miles from a settlement; within two days it may swallow down every last goat and baby. It's why a guide is necessary. If you haven't crossed it before, you don't know the markers. You don't know the waterholes." I waved a hand southward. "Out there, bascha, death is the overlord." I saw her twisted mouth. "I'm not being overly dramatic. I'm not exaggerating. The Punja allows neither." "But it can be crossed." She looked at me and wiped her hand free of against the crimson, tasseled burnous. "You've crossed it." "I've crossed it," I agreed. "But before you step over the invisible border onto the silver sands, you'd best be aware of the dangers." The little dun nosed at her, asking for attention. Del put one hand on his muzzle, the other beneath his wide, rounded jaw, scratching the firm muscle. But her eyes and her attention were on me. "Then you'd better

say what
they are."

She wasn't afraid. I thought she might be dissembling so I wouldn't think her a

weak, silly woman trying to behave like a man, but she wasn't. She was strong.

And, more importantly, she was ready to listen.

The stud snorted, clearing dust from his nostrils. In the still, warm air  ${\ \rm I}$ 

heard the clatter of bit and shanks; the rattle of weighted tassels against

brass ornamentations. An insect whined by, making for one tufted, twitching bay

ear. The stud shook his head violently, ridding himself of the pest, and stomped

in the sand. It raised dust, more dust, and he snorted again. In the desert,

everything is a cycle. A wheel, endlessly turning in the soft harshness of the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{C}}$ 

environment.

"Mirages," I told Del. "Deadly mirages. You think you see an oasis at last, yet

when you reach it, you discover it's been swallowed up by sand and sky, blurring

in the air. Do it one time too many and you've left yourself too far from a real

oasis, a real well. You are dead."

Silently, she waited, still scratching her little dun horse.

"There are simooms," I said, "siroccos. Sandstorms, you might call them. And the

sandstorms of the Punja will wail and screech and howl while they strip the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{E}}$ 

flesh from your bones. And there are cumfa. And there are sandtigers." "But sandtigers can be overcome." She said it blandly, so blandly, while  ${\tt I}$ 

scowled at her and tried to discern if she were serious or merely teasing  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$ 

about my name and reputation.

"There are borjuni," I went on finally. "Thieves who are little better than

scavengers of the desert. They prey on unwary travelers and caravans. They steal  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

"And?" she said, as I paused.

of them are friendly, like the Salset and the Tularain, but many of them aren't.

The Hanjii and Vashni are good examples. Both of them are warrior tribes who

believe in human sacrifice. But their rituals differ." I paused. "The Vashni

believe in vivisection. The Hanjii are cannibals."

After a moment, she nodded once. "Anything else?"

"Isn't that enough?"

"Maybe it is," she said at last. "Maybe it's more than enough. But maybe you're

not telling me everything."

"What do you want to hear?" I asked curtly. "Or do you think I'm telling tall

tales to occupy a child?"

"No." She shaded her eyes with one hand and stared southward, across the

shimmering sands. "But you mention nothing of sorcery."

For a moment I looked at her sharply. Then I snorted inelegantly. "All the magic

I need is that which resides in the circle."

The sunlight beat off the bright crimson of her hood and set the gold tassels to

glowing. "Sword-dancer," she said softly, "you would do better not to belittle

that which holds such power."

I swore. "Hoolies, bascha, you sound like a shukar, trying to make me

you're full of mystery and magic. Look, I won't say magic doesn't exist, because

it does. But it's what you make of it, and so far about all I've ever seen are

fools tricked out of their money or their water. It's mostly a con game, bascha.

Until it's proved otherwise."

Del looked at me squarely a moment, as if she judged. And then she nodded a

little. "A skeptic," she observed. "Maybe even a fool. But then--it's your

choice. And I'm not a priest to try and convince you otherwise." She turned and

walked away.

Automatically, I reached out and caught the reins of the little dun gelding as

he tried to follow her. "Where in hoolies are you going?"

She stopped. She stood on the invisible border. She didn't answer me. She merely

drew her gleaming sword and drove it into the sand as if she spitted a  $\operatorname{man}$ , and

then she let go of the hilt. It stood up from the sand, rune-scribed blade half

buried. And then she sat down, cross-legged, and closed her eyes. Her hands hung

loosely in her lap.

The heat beat at me. Moving, it isn't so bad. I can forget about it and concentrate on where I'm going. But sitting still on horseback with the deadly

sands but a dismount away, I could feel only the heat... and a strange wonder,

stirred by the woman's actions.

Eyes closed. Head bent. Silent. A shape in scarlet silk, cross-legged on the

sand. And the Northern sword, made of alien steel (or something), hilt thrust

against the fabric of the air.

I felt the sweat spring up. It rose on brow, on belly, in the pockets of flesh

beneath my arms. The silk of my burnous melted against my skin and stuck there.

I could smell an acrid tang.

I looked at the sword. I thought I saw the shapes twist in the metal. But that

would take magic, a powerful personal magic, and there is so little in the

world.

Except in the sword-dancer's circle.

Del rose at last, jerking the sword free of the sand. She slid it home over her

shoulder and walked back to the dun, slipped tasseled reins over his flicking

ears.

I scowled. "What was that all about?"

She mounted quickly. "I asked permission to continue. It's customary in the

North, when undertaking a dangerous journey."

"Asked who!" I scowled. "The sword?"

"The gods," she said seriously, "But then, if you don't much believe in magic,

you won't much believe in gods."

I smiled. "Bang on the head, bascha. Now, if the gods--or that sword--have given

you permission, we may as well continue." I gestured. "Southward, bascha. Just

ride south."

The Southron sun is hard on anyone. It hangs in the sky like a baleful god of

hoolies, staring down with a single cyclopean eye. A burnous is good for

protecting the flesh, but it doesn't dissipate the heat entirely. The fabric of

the silk, over-heated, produces heat itself, burning against the skin until you  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

shift within the folds, seeking cooler areas.

After a while, your eyes ache from squinting against the brightness and, if you

shut them, all you see are crimson lids as the sun bakes through. The sands of

the Punja glitter blindingly; at first it seems a lovely sort of taupeand-amber

velvet stretching across the miles, crusted with colorless gemstones. But the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

gemstones burn and the velvet has no softness.

There is the silence, so oppressive, save for the sloughing of hooves threshing

through the sand and the occasional creak of saddle leather beneath the muffling

blanket. Southron horses are bred for the heat and brightness; long forelocks

guard their eyes and form a sort of insulation against the heat, and their hides

are slick as silk without excess hair. Many times I'd wished I was as adaptable  $\$ 

as a good desert pony, and as uncomplaining.

The air shimmers. You look out across the sand and you see the flat horizon.

flat sky, flat color. You can feel it sucking the life from you,

leaching your

skin of moisture until you feel like a dry husk ready to blow into millions of

particles on the first desert breeze. But the breeze never comes, and you pray

it doesn't; if it does, it brings with it the wind, and the simoom, and the

deadly sand sharp as cumfa teeth as it slices into your flesh.

I looked at Del and recalled the freshness of her pale skin and knew I  $\operatorname{didn't}$ 

ever want to see it burned or scarred or shredded.

We drank sparingly, but the water levels in my botas went down amazingly fast.

After a while you find yourself hyperaware of the liquid, even though you ration

it carefully. Knowing you have it within reach is almost worse than knowing you

have none. Having it, you want it, knowing you can have it instantly. It's a

true test of willpower and a lot of people discover they don't have that in

their psychological makeup. Del did. But the water still went down. "There's a well," I said at last. "Ahead."

She turned her head as I caught up to her. "Where?"

I pointed. "See that dark line? That's a ridge of rocks marking the cistern. The

water isn't the best--it's a little brackish--but it's wet. It'll do."
"I still have water in my botas."

"So do I, but out here you don't ever pass up a well. There's no such thing as  $\parbox{\ensuremath{\mbox{\sc There}}}$ 

an embarrassment of riches in the Punja. Even if you've just filled up your

botas, you stop. Sometimes a swim can make all the difference in the world."  $\ensuremath{\text{I}}$ 

paused. "How's your nose?"

She touched it and made a rueful face. "Sore."

"If we find an alia plant, I'll mix a salve. It'll leach some of the pain, and  $\,$ 

the paste keeps the sun off delicate extremities." I grinned. "No use in denying

it, bascha--your tender Northern flesh just isn't up to the heat of the Punja."

A twist of her mouth. "And yours is."

I laughed. "Mine's tough as cumfa leather, remember? The Punja is my home,

Del... as much as any place is." I stared out across the blazing sands. "If"

there is such a thing as home when you're a sword-dancer."

I don't know why I said it. Least of all to her. Women sometimes use such things

as weapons, fighting with words instead of blades.

But Del had a sword. And it seemed she never spoke a frivolous word. "There is," she said softly. "Oh, there is. There is always a home in the

circle."

I looked at her sharply. "What do you know about circles, bascha?" Del smiled slowly. "Do you think I carry a sword for mere effect?"

Well, it was successful. Even if she couldn't use the thing. "I saw you terrorize Old Moon with it," I admitted grudgingly. "Yes, you're handy with it.

But in the circle?" I shook my head. "Bascha, I don't think you understand what

a circle really is."

Her smile didn't diminish. But neither did her silence.

The bay stud picked his way down through dark umber-colored stone. After the  $\,$ 

cushioning of the sand it sounded odd to hear hoof on stone again. Del's  $\operatorname{dun}$ 

followed me down and both horses picked up the pace as they smelted water.

I swung off the bay and turned him loose, knowing he wouldn't wander with water

so close at hand. Del dropped off the  $\mathop{\rm dun}\nolimits$  , waiting silently as I searched for

the proper spot. Finally I found my bearings in the huddled rocks, paced out the  $\,$ 

distance, then knelt and dug out the iron handle. It was twisted and corroded,

but my hand slid into it easily enough. I gritted my teeth and yanked, grunting

with effort as I dragged the heavy iron lid from the cistern.

Del came forward with alacrity, tugging the dun behind her. That's what gave me

the first clue; that, and when the bay refused to drink. Del spoke to her horse,

coaxing him softly in her Northern dialect, then sent me a puzzled glance.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

scooped up some water, smelled it, then touched the tip of my tongue to the  $\,$ 

liquid in my palm.

I spat it out. "Fouled."

"But--" She stopped herself. There was nothing left to say.

I shoved the lid back over the cistern and dug a hunk of charred wood out of one

of my pouches. Del watched silently as I drew a black  ${\tt X}$  on the metal. The sand

would cover it soon enough, scouring the mark away, but at least I'd done what I  $\,$ 

who drank bad water because they couldn't help themselves, even knowing it was

fouled. It's a painful, ugly death.

I took one of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  botas and poured good water into  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  cupped hand, holding it to

the bay's muzzle. He slurped at it, not getting much, but enough to dampen his

throat. After a moment Del did the same for the dun, using water from her last

bota. We hadn't ridden hard, taking our time without pushing the horses, but now

they'd have a long spell before they could water properly.

I tossed Del my last bota as the dun emptied hers. "Swallow some."  $\hbox{\tt "I'm}$  all right."

"You're burning up." I smiled at her. "It's all right. It has nothing to do with you being a woman. It's that Northern skin. A disadvantage out here, much as I admire it." I paused, noting the downward twisting of her mouth.

Finally she did, and I could see the difference it made. There hadn't been a

single complaint out of her or even a question as to how far to the next water.

I appreciated that kind of fortitude, especially in a woman. She tossed the bota back. "You?"

I started to tell her I was tough and could handle the extra miles with no

water; I didn't, because she deserved better. So I drank a couple of swallows

and hung the bota onto my saddle again.

I gestured, south as always. "We have enough water to reach an oasis I know.

We'll fill up there. Then we'll head directly for the next well, but if that

one's fouled too, we'll have to turn back."

"Turn back." She jerked her head around to look at me. "You mean--not go on to

Julah?"

"Drink, bascha."

"That's what I mean."

She shook her head. "I won't turn back."

"You'll have to," I told her flatly. "If you go much farther into the Punja  $\ \ \,$ 

without knowing precisely where your next water is, you'll never make it."  $\mbox{\tt I}$ 

shook my head. "I'll guide you to the oasis, bascha. Then we'll decide."

"You decide nothing." Color stood in her cheeks.

"Del--"

"I can't turn back," she said. "Don't you understand? I have to find my brother."

I sighed, trying to keep the exasperation out of my voice. "Bascha, if you go in

without water, you'll be as dead as the rest of your family and of no use to

your brother."

Loosened strands of hair framed her face. Her nose was red, and her cheeks; her

eyes, so blue, were intent upon my face. She studied me so intensely I felt like  $\,$ 

a horse under inspection by a potential buyer not certain of my wind, my legs,

 $\operatorname{my}$  heart. She studied me like a sword-dancer seeking weaknesses in  $\operatorname{my}$  defense,

so as to cut me down an instant later.

Briefly, a muscle ticked in her jaw. "You don't have a family. Or else--you

don't care a whit about them." There was no room for inquiry in her tone. She

was utterly convinced.

"No family." I agreed, divulging nothing more.

Contempt flickered at the edges of her tone. Not quite pronounced enough to

offer insult, but plain enough to me. "Maybe if you did, you'd understand." It

was tightly said, clipped off; she turned and swung up into her saddle and

settled the reins into place. "Don't judge--don't devalue--what you can't

understand, Sandtiger. A sword-dancer should know better."

My hand shot out and caught one of her reins, holding the dun in place. "Bascha,

I do know better. And I know better than to devalue you." That much, I gave her.

"But I also know when a woman's being a fool to give herself over to emotionalism when she would do better to rely on a man's proven experience."

"Would I?" she demanded. Both hands clenched on the reins. For just a moment  $\ensuremath{\mathrm{I}}$ 

thought she might swear at me some vile Northern oath, but she didn't. She

simply withdrew into silence long enough to collect her thoughts, and then she

sighed a little. "In the North, kinship ties are the strongest in existence.

Those ties are power and strength and continuation, like the birth of sons and

daughters to each man and woman. It's bad enough when a single life is lost--boy

or girl, ancient one or infant--because it means the line is broken. Each life  $\$ 

is precious to us, and we grieve. But also we rebuild, replant, replace." The  $\,$ 

dun shook his head violently, rattling bit and shanks. Automatically she soothed

him with a hand against his neck. "My whole family was killed, Tiger. Only my

brother and I survived, and Jamail they took. I am a daughter of the North and  $\,$ 

of my family, and I will do what I must to return my brother home." Her eyes

were steady; her tone more so, even in its quietness. "I will go on regardless."

I looked up at her, so magnificent in her pride and femininity. And yet there

was more than femininity. There was also strength of will and a perfect comprehension of what she intended to do.

"Then let's go," I said curtly. "We're wasting time standing out here in the

heat jawing about it."

Del smiled a little, but she knew better than to rub it in. Besides, it was only a battle. Not the entire war.

"Look!" Del cried. "Trees!"

I looked beyond her pointing arm and saw the trees she indicated. Tall, spindly

palms with droopy lime-colored fronds and spiky cinnamon trunks.

"Water," I said in satisfaction. "See how the fronds are green and upright? When

they're brown and burned and sagging, you know there isn't any." "Did you doubt it?" Her tone was startled. "You brought me here, knowing there

might not be any water?"

She didn't sound angry, just amazed. I didn't smile. "In the Punja, water is

never guaranteed. And yes, I brought you here knowing there might not be any

water, because you took care to impress upon me how dedicated you are to finding

your brother."

Del nodded. "You think I'm a fool. A silly, witless woman." Not really a

challenge. A statement.

I didn't look away. "Does it really matter what I think?"

And she rode onward toward the oasis.

This time the water was clear and sweet. We watered the horses after testing it,

then filled all the botas. Del expressed surprise at finding such luxury in the

Punja: the trees offered some shade and there was grass, thick Punja-grass;

hummocky, pale green, linked together by a network of tangled junctions. The  $\,$ 

sand was finer here, and cool; as always, I marveled at the many faces of the

Punja. Such a strange place. It beckons you. It sucks you in and fools you with

its countless chameleon qualities. And then it kills you.

The oasis was big, ringed by a low manmade rock wall built to provide shelter

against simooms. Palm trees paraded across the latticework of grass. The oasis  ${\ }^{\circ}$ 

was big enough to support a couple of small tribes and maybe a caravan or two

for a couple of weeks at at a time, provided the animals weren't given free rein

to overgraze. Overgrazing can destroy an oasis entirely, and in the  $\operatorname{\textit{Punja}}$  not

many people are willing to cut off another supply of food and water, even for  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{e}}$ 

their animals. What happens generally is that the nomads pitch camp for a week

or two, then move on across the sands toward another oasis. That way the oasis  $\ \ \,$ 

recovers itself in time to succor other travelers, although occasionally one is

destroyed by thoughtless caravans.

The cistern wasn't really a cistern, more like a waterhole. It was

formed by an

underground spring, bubbling up from a deep cleft in the ground. A second

manmade ring of stones formed a deep pool more than a man-length across from lip

to lip; a larger gods-made ring of craggy, tumbled stone jutted out of the sand

like a wedge-shaped wall forming a haphazard semi-circle. It was within this

larger ring the best grazing grew, tough, fibrous grass, lacking the sweet juice

of mountain grass, but nourishing nonetheless.

Some seasons I've seen the spring merely a trickle, hardly filling the pool to  $\ \ \,$ 

the lip of the ring of stones. And during those seasons I approach it with sword

drawn, because occasionally other travelers grow incredibly attached to the

oasis, desiring no others to intrude upon it. There have been times  $\ensuremath{\text{I've}}$  had to

fight just to get a swallow. Once I killed a man, so I could water my horse.

This time of year the spring runs high and fills the pool, lapping against the

greenish rocks. And so  $\mbox{Del}$  and  $\mbox{I}$ , having unsaddled and watered our horses, shed

our burnouses and sat in the thin shade of palms and rock ring and relaxed,

enjoying the needed respite.

She tipped back her head, baring her face to the sunlight. Eyes closed. "The

South is so different from the North. It's like you said--they're as different

in appearance and temperament as a man and woman." She smiled. "I love the

beauty."

I grunted. "Most people never see it."

Del shrugged. "My father taught his children to look at all places--and at all

people--with openness and compassion, and willingness to understand another's

ways. You should not judge by appearances, he said, until you understand what

lies beneath the clothing or the skin. And even, perhaps, the sex of the

individual." A trace of wry humor threaded her tone. "That one's more difficult,

I think, judging by Southron customs. Anyway, I don't pretend to understand the

South yet, but I can appreciate its appearance."

I slapped at an insect attempting to burrow its way beneath the flesh of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

thigh now bared by the absence of the burnous. I was mostly naked, clad only in

the suede dhoti most sword-dancers wear; physical freedom is important

in the

circle. "Most people don't call the Punja a pretty place."

Del shook her head, and the blonde braid snaked against her shoulder as a lizard

ran across the rocks behind her. "It isn't a pretty place. It's desolate and

dangerous and angry, like the snow lions in the mountains of the North. And,  ${\cal A}$ 

like them, it walks alone, trusting to its confidence and strength. The snow

lion kills without compunction, but that doesn't make it less alive." She

sighed, eyes still shuttered behind her lids with their pale yellow lashes. "Its

ferocity is a part of it. Without it, a lion wouldn't be a lion."
A good description of the Punja. I looked at her--head tipped back to worship

the blazing sun--and wondered how so young a girl could already have such

wisdom. That sort of knowledge take years of experience.

And then, looking at her, I didn't think about wisdom anymore. Just her.

I got up. I walked over to her. She didn't open her eyes, so I bent and scooped

her up, carried her to the pool and dumped her in.

She came up sputtering, spitting water, startled and angry. Wet fingers gripped

the rock circle and hung on as she glared at me, hair slicked back against her

head.

I waited. And after a moment I saw the lines of tension wash from her face and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

the rigidity from her shoulders. She sighed and closed her eyes, reveling in the

water.

"Soak it up," I told her. "You need to saturate the skin before we start on the

next part of the journey."

She answered me by sliding under the water entirely. I watched the bubbles  ${\tt a}$ 

moment, then turned away to my saddle to dig some cumfa meat out of my pouches.

I heard the growl before I saw the beast. When it had come out of its lair in  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

the rocks I have no idea, but it crouched against the grass and sand with all

its black claws bared and stub tail barely twitching. Long fangs curved down

from the roof of its mouth and embraced the powerful lower jaw. Green  $\ensuremath{\operatorname{eyes}}$ 

glowed in its wedge-shaped, sand-colored head.

A male. Full-fleshed and muscled. Sandtigers don't grow to mammoth sizes; they

don't need to. They are, quite simply, small bundles of menace: short-legged,

stub-tailed, practically earless. Their eyes are large and oddly unfocused

before an attack, as if their minds are somewhere else entirely. But they never

are. And the disarmingly weak glare--a prelude to the razor-sharp attack

stare--can prove deadly, if you fall victim to it. Sandtigers, regardless of

size, pack more power in hindquarters and haunches than a full-grown horse, and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{L}}$ 

their jaws can break a man's arm in a single bite.

Seeing the tiger evoked enough memories to drown a man. Images flashed inside my

skull. Another cat. Another male. Prepared to rake my guts from my abdomen. Or

tear the flesh from my throat.

It had been a long, long time since I had seen a sandtiger. They aren't

common anymore. It's one of the reasons my name is perfect for my profession—a

sandtiger is considered by some to be a mythical beast, a figment of stories and

imagination. But there's nothing mythical about a tiger. There was nothing

mythical about this one.

Only about me.

Singlestroke lay in harness, dumped on the ground with my saddle. I cursed  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$ 

own stupidity in being so concerned about water I neglected persona! protection.

Carelessness such as that could prove deadly.

I stood my ground, knowing that to move now merely invited attack. The tiger

would attack regardless, no matter what I did, but I didn't want to encourage  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left$ 

it.

Hoolies, but I didn't want that. Not again.

My hand slipped to my knife, closing around the hilt. Sweat made it slippery. I

felt the knot tying itself in my belly.

Gods, not now.

The slitted green eyes stared with the telltale dreamy, unfocused cast. But  ${\ \rm I}$ 

saw the stare begin to change.

I heard the slop of water behind me. "Stay in the water, Del."

She called something back in a questioning tone, but the tiger leaped, and  ${\ \rm I}$ 

never did hear what she asked me.

The knife was out of my sheath in an instant, jabbing toward the cat, but he was

smarter than I expected. Instead of leaping for  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  throat, coming down on  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$ 

shoulders and chest with all his compact weight, this one landed on my gut and

expelled all my air.

I felt the hind legs bunch up, claws spreading and opening as I went down under

the impact. My knife dug in through toughened fur and hide, and I heard the

tiger's unnerving scream of pain and rage.

My left hand was at the cat's throat, straining to push its gaping mouth away

from my vulnerable belly. My knife hand was slippery with feline blood.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

smelled the stench of dead, rotted meat on the tiger's breath and heard his

snarls and tiny screams as he fought to sink elongated fangs into me. I fought

just as hard to sink my knife deeper, into something vital.

One of the powerful hind legs kicked out, raking claws along my thigh. It scared  $\,$ 

 $\mbox{me.}$  But it also made  $\mbox{me}$  angrier. I already have enough sandtiger scars to show.

I don't need any more.

Then I heard the cry of a female and realized  $\mbox{Del}$  and  $\mbox{I}$  had stumbled onto a

cub-lair. A sandtiger is dangerous enough on its own, but a male with a mate is

worse, and a female with cubs is the worst of all.

And there was Del--

I managed to roll over, forcing myself on top of the male. The position was

unnatural to him and made him fight harder, but I plunged the knife in deeper

and heard the horrible scream of a cat in mortal agony. It gave me no pleasure;

it never does, but I had no time for recriminations. I thrust myself to  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  feet

and turned to go after the female--

--but Del already stood there, Northern sword gripped in both hands. Light ran down the rune-kissed blade. She stood poised before the female like a

living sculpture, water running down arms and legs, hair slicked back, teeth

bared in a challenge as feral as the cat's. Had I not seen the rise and fall of

her breasts to indicate she breathed, I might have thought she was a statue.

Then I quit admiring her and moved.

"No!" Del shouted. "This one is mine!"

"Don't be a fool!" I snapped. "A female is far more deadly than a male."

"Yes," she agreed, and after a moment--looking at her--I understood the meaning  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

of her smile.

The female, in slow fits and starts, crept out of the black hole in the dark-green rocks. She was smaller than her mate but much more desperate.

Somewhere back in the rocks were her cubs, and she would go to any lengths to

keep them safe. Del would go down before her like a piece of fluff in the blast

of a simoom.

The cat pushed off the sand and leaped straight up, hind legs coiling to rake

out at Del. I didn't waste a second wondering if I could do it, I just

did it. I

launched myself as quickly as the cat and thrust a shoulder into her ribcage as

we met in midair.

I heard Del's curse and knew she'd had to hold her swordstroke, that or risk

lopping off my head. The cat went down with a cough and a grunt, the wind

knocked out of her, then grunted again as I came down on top of her. I pushed my

left forearm beneath her jaw, dragging her head up from the sand, and severed

her throat with one stroke of my knife.

My thigh hurt. I glanced down at it as I sat hunched over the dead female and

realized the male had striped me good. More scars. Then I glanced up at  $\mathsf{Del}$  and

saw her blazing more brightly than any sun.

"She was mine!" she cried. "Mine!"

I sighed, shoving a forearm across my sweaty forehead. "Let's not argue about

it. She's dead. That's what counts."

"But you killed her and she was mine. You stole my kill."

I stared at her. She was white with anger, sword still gripped in rigid fingers.

For a moment I had the odd impression she might bring down that deadly blade in

a vicious killing swipe. "Del--"

She let out a string of Northern words I didn't understand, but didn't need to.

The girl had mastered the most foul-sounding oaths I'd ever heard, and  $^{\text{T'm}}$ 

rather good at it myself. I heard her out, letting her vent her anger, then

pushed to my feet and faced her. The tip of the sword rested against my chest.

Almost at once I shivered. The blade was cold, cold, even in the blazing heat of

the Southron sunlight. It put that finger into my soul and tapped.

Tapping: Tiger, are you there?

I took a single lurching step away. "That cat might have killed you." I said it  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

curtly, more out of reaction to the sword than anger at her behavior. "Don't act  $\ensuremath{\text{"Don't}}$ 

like a fool, Del."

"Fool?" she blurted. "You are the fool, sword-dancer! Does a man steal another

man's kill? Does a man forbid another man to kill? Does a man protect another

man when he's perfectly prepared and willing to handle the situation  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

"Aren't you forgetting something?" I threw back. "You're not a man, Del. Quit

trying to act like one."

"I'm just me!" she shouted. "Just Del! Don't interfere simply because of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

sex!"

"Hoolies, woman, don't act like you've got sand in your head." I walked past her

to the water.

"You're the one, sword-dancer," she said bitterly. "You are the fool if you

think I'm helpless and soft and unable."

I ignored her. My thigh was afire, and reaction to the attack was setting in.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

was also hungry, and anger never solves any confrontation, even in the circle.

Especially in the circle. So I stripped off my sandals and stepped over the ring

of stones into the water, blowing bubbles as I sank beneath the surface.

When I came up again, hanging onto the rocks, I saw Del twisting her way into

the sandtiger lair. That got me out of the water instantly. I went dripping

across the sand to her, roaring a question, but by the time I got there she was

backing out again. When she was free of the crags, she shook back her damp braid

and looked up at me. Clutched in her arms were two sandtiger cubs.

They squalled and bit at her, paws batting at her hands, but the claws of

sandtiger cubs don't break through a membranous bud until they're three months

old. It's what makes the parents so protective and vicious; cubs have no natural  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{N}}$ 

defenses for far longer than most animals of the Punja. These still had their

milkteeth, which meant they were only half-weaned.

I swore, dripping all over the sand. "You plan on keeping them?" "They'll die without help."

"They'll die with help." I squatted down, ignoring the pain in  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  clawed thigh,

and put out my hand to one of the cubs. I couldn't deny it—at two months they

were cute as could be. And about as cuddly as a cumfa. "They'll be better off if

I kill them now."

Del jerked back. "Don't you dare!"

"Bascha, they're helpless," I told her. "They're sandtiger cubs, for valhail's

sake! We don't need any more of them inhabiting this oasis, or we'll start

losing people."

"People can look after themselves. These cubs can't."

I sighed again, letting the cub grab onto a finger. "Right now they have no

defenses. Their teeth are blunt and their nails are budded. But in a month

they'll have fangs and claws, and they'll kill anything that moves." The cub gnawed at my hand. It was painless. The purring growl was only the

merest shadow of the angry scream I'd heard coming from his father. Del thrust the cub into my arms and cradled the other one. "They're

just babies,

Tiger. They deserve a chance to live."

I scowled at her, but the cub kept gnawing on my finger until it fell asleep in

my arms. She was right. I couldn't do it. Tough old Tiger, professional sword-dancer.

I lugged the cub over to my burnous, put it down, watched it sleep, and swore.

"What the hoolies do you want to do with them?"

Del was dangling her braid at her cub's nose. It batted at the hair, grizzling

deep in its throat. "We'll take them with us."

"Across the Punja?" I asked incredulously. "Hoolies, bascha, I know it's a

woman's prerogative to want to mother something, but we'll be lucky to get

"We have no choice." She met my eyes steadily. "You killed their parents. You

cut off the line. Now you owe them a debt."

"Hoolies!" I swore. "Trust me to pick up a crazy Northern woman with crazy

Northern notions. And anyway--the last I heard you wanted to kill the female.

Don't make me the villain."

Her eyes were incredibly blue beneath pale, sun-bleached brows. "You are what

you are, sword-dancer."

I sighed, giving it up. "Look, I have to get some sleep. We'll talk about it

when I wake up."

She quit dangling the braid at once. "I thought you wanted to go on once we'd

watered and rested."

"I do. But I can't, not until I get some sleep." I saw the puzzled frown on her

face. "Bascha, the claws of sandtigers are poisoned. If they claw you badly

enough, they paralyze you--so they can enjoy a leisurely meal." I gestured

toward my thigh. The water had washed the blood away initially, but more crawled

sluggishly down my leg. "This isn't much, but it's best if I get some sleep. So,

if you don't mind  $\dots$ " I stifled my grunt of effort and dropped down on my

burnous, next to the sleeping cub. It--he--slept on, and in a moment I joined  $\,$ 

him in oblivion.

## Six

The circle. A simple shape drawn in sand. Dark against light; the shallowness of

the circle a chasm in the silk of the glittering sand. And yet, even in silence,

the circle was loud with the promise of blood. Its scent was a tangible thing.

Mutely, I slipped out of my burnous and let it fall from my flesh. Soft silk,

its slide a sibilant whisper; billowing briefly, then settling in a bright-brown

puddle against the sand. Umber-bronze against ivory-taupe.

I unlaced my sandals and slipped free of them, kicking them aside. Deftly,  ${\tt I}$ 

unbuckled my harness and let it fall atop my sandals: a pile of oiled leather,

stained sienna by my sweat. But even as it fell, I slid the sword from the  $\,$ 

sheath.

Singlestroke, whose name was legendary. Blued blade, gold hilt.

Blinding in the

sunlight.

I walked to the edge of the circle. I waited. Against my feet the sand was hot,

yet from its heat I took my strength; desert-born and bred, the Southron  $\sup$ 

was, to me, an energizing force.

My opponent faced me. Like me, she had shed sandals and burnous, clad only in a

suede tunic bordered with blue runic glyphs. And the sword. The salmon-silver

sword with the shapes upon it; alien, angry shapes, squirming in the metal.

I looked at it. It touched me not, for we had yet to enter the circle, and still  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

I felt the breath of death. Cold. So cold. Reaching out to touch  ${\tt my}$  soul. In the

heat of the day, I shivered.

And Del sang. She sang her Northern song.

I jerked into wakefulness and realized I had shivered, because Del's hand was on

my brow and it was cool, cool and smooth, against the heat of my flesh. Her face loomed over me. So fair, so young, so grim. Almost flawless in its

beauty, and yet there was an edge beneath the softness. The bite of cold, hard

steel.

"Your fever's gone," she said, and took her hand away.

After a moment, I rolled over and hitched myself up on one elbow. "How long?"

She had moved away, kneeling by the wall of rock behind us. Her hands rested on

her thighs. "Through the night. You talked a little. I cleaned the wound."

I looked into those guileless eyes and saw again the level gaze of a  $\mbox{dedicated}$ 

opponent about to enter the circle. Behind her left shoulder rode the  $\operatorname{Northern}$ 

sword, sheathed, settled quietly in its harness, the glint of rune-worked silver

almost white in the rain of sunlight. I thought of the dream and wondered what

I'd said.

But somehow I couldn't ask her.

She wore the crimson burnous again. Her hair had been rebraided. The skin of her

nose was redder than before, almost ready to burst and peel. That blonde, blonde

hair and those blue, blue eyes pointed up the differences between North and

South blatantly enough, yet I knew it didn't have to do only with physicalities,

but culture. Environment. Quite simply: we thought differently. And it was bound to come between us.

I assessed the tiny camp. Del knew what she was doing. Both horses were saddled

and packed, waiting silently in the heat. Heads hung loosely at the end of

lowered necks, eyes were half-shut against the sunlight, patches of flesh

quivering as stud and gelding tried to rid themselves of bothersome insects.

I looked at Del, prepared to make a comment, and she handed me a chunk of

roasted meat. But I knew it wasn't cumfa.

Tentatively, I tongued it. "Sandtiger," she said. "I thought the male might be

too tough, so I cooked the female."

The first bite was in my mouth, but I didn't swallow. It sat there in my teeth,

filling up my mouth even though it wasn't that big a bite; the idea of eating

the animal I'd been named for struck me as something close to cannibalism.

Del didn't smile. "In the Punja, one eats what meat one can find." But there was

a glint in her eyes.

I scowled. Chewed. Didn't answer.

"Besides, I fed the cubs on cumfa meat mixed with milk, so I had to replace it

with something."

"Milk?"

"They're only half-weaned," she explained. "There was still milk in the female,

so I put the cubs on her. No sense in wasting what was left." "They suckled from their dead mother?"

Del shrugged a little; I got the feeling she knew how odd it sounded. "She was

still warm. I knew the milk wouldn't turn for an hour or so, so I thought it was  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

worth the try."

To give her credit, I'd never have thought of it. But then, I wouldn't be so

concerned with cubs bound to turn vicious in a month. Trust a woman... "What do

you intend to do with them?"

"They're packed on your horse," she told me. "I made room in your

```
pouches
because there wasn't any in mine. They'll be no trouble."
"Sandtiger cubs on my horse?"
"He didn't seem to mind," she retorted. "Why should you?"
Ah, hoolies, some women you just can't talk sense to.
So I didn't even bother. I finished the roasted tiger, which wasn't too
tugged the burnous over my head and stood up. My thigh still stung, but
poison had worked its way out of my system. The claw marks stretched
from the
edge of my dhoti to mid-thigh, but they weren't terribly deep. They'd
down for a couple of days, but I heal fast.
"You ready to ride?" I took a final drink and headed for the stud.
"Since dawn."
There was, I thought, the slightest hint of a reprimand in her tone.
And I
didn't like it. I glared at her as she mounted her little dun, and then
recalled the reason. "You're still angry about me killing the female!"
Del hooked her feet into the stirrups and settled her reins. "She was
mine. You
took her away from me. You had no right."
"I was trying to save your life," I pointed out. "Doesn't that count
for
anything?"
She sat atop the gelding, the crimson silk of the burnous almost
shimmering in
the sunlight. "It counts," she agreed. "Oh, it does, Tiger. An
honorableness on
your part." Her Northern accent twisted the words. "But in adding
luster to your
honor, you tarnished mine."
"Right," I agreed. "Next time I let you die." I turned my back on her.
It's
useless arguing with a woman when she has her back up, or her mind set
something. I've been in this kind of situation before, and there's
simple resolution. (And while I'm the first to admit I've never
embroiled myself
in a conflict involving the right to kill a sandtiger before, for
valhail's
sake, the principle's the same.)
The stud sidled a little as I swung up, which made it difficult to hook
into my stirrups. I heard the hissing whip of his tail as he slashed it
eloquent protest of my temper. He swung his head low and brass
ornamentation
clashed. I heard a muted questioning mewl from one of the pouches and
realized
all over again I was packing two sandtiger cubs. Here I'd gotten my
killing one, had just killed two more, and now I was hauling cubs
across the
```

desert like a besotted fool.

Or a soft-hearted woman.

"I'll take them on my horse," Del offered.

She'd already said her pouches were too full. The offer made no sense, unless it

was a peace offering. Or, more likely, an implication I couldn't handle my

horse.

I scowled at her, kicked the stud into a trot and headed out across the sand.

The spine beneath my saddle twisted alarmingly a moment--the stud, when he

protests, is fairly dramatic about it—and I waited for the bobbing head and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right)$ 

whipping tail that signaled a blowup. It'd be just like him to wait until I had

a pouch full of sandtigers, a wounded leg, and a gut full of irritation before

he bucked me off. Then I'd have a craw full of crow.

But he didn't buck. He settled, a bit hump-backed to remind me of his mood, and

walked quietly enough, for him. Del came up beside me on her undramatic dun and

kept an eye on the pouches. But I heard no more protests out of the cubs and

figured they'd gone to sleep. If they had any sense, they'd hibernate permanently. I wasn't looking forward to unpacking them.

"Well?" I asked. "What's the decision? Plan on raising them as pets?" She shook her head. With the hood up I couldn't see her hair; her face, even

shadowed by the bright silk, was pale as cream. Except for her sunburned nose.

"They're wild things. I know what you say is true: in a month they'll be deadly.

 $\mbox{{\tt But--I}}$  want to give them that month. Why let them starve to death because their

mother's dead? In a couple of weeks they'll be weaned, and then we can turn them

loose."

A couple of weeks. She was downright crazy. "And what do you plan on feeding

them in place of milk?"

"We only have cumfa meat. It'll have to do." Her mouth quirked a little and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

saw a glint in her eyes. "Surely if a human mouth can swallow it, sandtiger

mouths can."

"It's not that bad."

"It's horrible."

Well, it is. No getting around it. But it's the best thing for crossing the

Punja, where edible game is scarce and almost uniformly smarter than you are.

I squinted as the sunlight flashed off the silver hilt of her sword. So incongruous, harnessed to a woman. "Do you really know how to use one of these?"

I tapped Singlestroke's hilt, rising above my shoulder. "Or is it

```
mostly to
scare off men you'd rather not deal with?"
"It didn't scare you off."
I didn't dignify that with an answer.
After a moment, she smiled. "Asking me that question makes as much
sense as me
asking it of vou."
"Implying, I take it, a vigorous yes."
"Vigorous," she agreed. "Yes."
I squinted at her dubiously. "It's not a woman's weapon."
"Usually not. But that doesn't mean it can't be."
"Down South it does." I scowled at her. "Be serious, bascha--you know
as well as
I do that very few women can handle a knife well, let alone a sword."
"Perhaps because too often the men won't let us." She shook her head.
"You judge
too quickly. You deny me my skill, but expect me to honor yours."
I thrust out my arm, flexing the fingers of my hand. "Because you only
have to
look at me--and my size--to know no woman could go against me and win."
She looked at my fingers; my hand. And then she looked at me. "You are
much bigger, it's true. And no doubt more experienced than I. But don't
disregard me so easily. How do you know I haven't entered the circle
myself?"
I let my hand slap down against my thigh. To laugh outright at her
uncharitable and unnecessarily rude, but I couldn't quite hide the tail
the sound that turned into a snort of amusement.
"Do you wish it proven?" she asked.
"How--by going against me? Bascha... no man has gone against me and
won, or I
wouldn't be here."
"Not to the death. In mock-battle."
I smiled. "No."
Her mouth twisted. "No, of course not. It would be unbearable for you
if you
discovered I'm as good as I say I am."
"A good sword-dancer never says how good he is. He doesn't have to."
"You do. By implication."
"I don't think so." I grinned. "I wouldn't say my reputation comes by
implication. It wouldn't be fair to Singlestroke." I hunched my left
shoulder
and joggled the hilt a little.
Del's mouth fell open in eloquent shock. "You named your sword."
I frowned at her. "Every sword has a name. Doesn't yours?"
"But--you gave it to me." She reined in the gelding and stared at me.
"You told
me the name of your sword."
"Singlestroke," I agreed. "Yes. Why?"
Her left hand rose as if to touch her own sword hilt protectively, then
stopped the motion. But her face was pale. "What did your kaidin teach
asked it almost rhetorically, as if she couldn't believe the thoughts
forming in
```

her head. "Didn't he teach you that to make your sword's name known is to give

its power to another?" I didn't answer, and she shook her head slowly. "To share

a magic that is personal, meant only for one, is sacrilege. It goes against all

teachings." Pale brows drew down. "Do you place so little trust in magic, Tiger,

that you deny your own measure of it?"

"If kaidin is a Northern word for shodo--sword-master--then I'd have to say he

taught me respect for an honorable blade," I said. "But--a sword is still a

sword, Del. It takes a man to give it life. Not magic."

"No," she said. "No. That's blasphemy. In the North, the kaidin teach us

differently."

The stud stomped in the sand as I frowned at her. "Are you maintaining you

learned from a sword-master?"

She didn't appear interested in answering my questions, only in asking me hers.

"If you don't believe in magic, then how did you come by your sword?" she

demanded. "In whom did you quench it? What power does it claim?" Her eyes were

on Singlestroke's golden hilt. "If you can tell me its name, you can tell me all

of this."

"Wait," I said, "wait a minute. First of all, how I came by Singlestroke is

personal. And I never said I didn't believe in magic, just doubted the quality--or sense--in it. But what I want to know is why you sound like you've

been apprenticed."

A little of her color came back. "Because I was. I learned a little from  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$ 

father and uncles and brothers, but--later, there was more. I was ishtoya." Her

lips tightened. "Student to my sword-master."

"A woman." I couldn't hide the flat note of disbelief in my tone. Surprisingly, she smiled. "Girl, not woman, when my father first put a sword

into my hands."

"That sword?" A jerk of my head indicated the weapon riding her shoulder.

"This?--no. No, of course not. This is my blooding-blade. Myjivatma." Again, her

eyes were on Singlestroke. "But--aren't you afraid your sword might turn on you

now that you've told me its name?"

I shrugged. "It doesn't matter to me who knows his name."

She shivered a little. "The South is so--different. Different than the North."

"True," I agreed, thinking it an understatement. "And if that's your

way of

telling me you're a sword-dancer, it's not very convincing."

A glint came into her eyes. "I'll let my dance speak for itself if we ever meet

in the circle."

I looked at her sharply, thinking of my dream; at the shrouded, hooded figure of

a woman fit for a tanzeer, sharp as a blade and twice as deadly. Sword-dancer? I doubted it. I doubted it because I had to.

Del frowned. "Tiger--is that a breeze I feel?" She pushed back her hood.

"Tiger--"

We had been standing on horseback abreast of one another, facing south.  $\ensuremath{\mathtt{I}}$ 

twisted in the saddle, looking back the way we had come, and saw how the sky had

turned black and silver, which meant the sand was already flying.

The storm hung in the air, swallowing everything in its path. Even the heat.

It's an immensely peculiar sensation, to feel the heat sucked out of the air.

Your hair stands on end and your skin prickles and your mouth goes very, very

dry. When the desert turns cold, so does your blood, but it's from fear, no

matter how brave you are.

"Tiger--?"

"Simoom," I said harshly, wheeling around and tightening my reins as the stud

began to fret. "We're only a couple of miles from the oasis. There's shelter

back in the rocks. Del--run for it!"

She did. I caught a glimpse of the dun as Del shot by me. The gelding's ears

were pinned back and his eyes were half-closed, anticipating the storm. No horse

likes to face into the wind, particularly a desert-bred horse, so it spoke

volumes for Del's horsemanship that she managed to outdistance the stud, even

for a moment. Our tracks showed plainly in the sand and  $\mbox{Del}$  followed them

easily, ignoring the rising wind.

It's frightening to ride into a deadly simoom. All your instincts scream at you

to turn tail and flee in the opposite direction, so you won't have to face it.

 $\ensuremath{\text{I'd}}$  never turned into the face of a simoom before and intensely disliked the

feeling; it left me sweating and slightly sickened. And I wasn't the only one: a

line of sweat broke out on the stud's neck and I heard his raspy breathing. He  $\,$ 

crowhopped a bit, then lined out and overtook Del's dun almost instantly.

"Faster!" I shouted at her.

She was hunched low in the saddle, hands thrusting the reins forward on

the

gelding's neck. The scarlet hood flapped behind her as my own flapped behind me,

tassels glinting in the strange amber-green light. Everything else turned

gray-brown, hanging over our heads like an executioner's sword. Only, when it

dropped, it would fall so quickly we'd never see the blow.

A cold wind blew. It filled my eyes with tears and my mouth with grit, chapping

and tearing at my lips. The stud faltered, snorting his alarm, fighting his own

demons in the wind. I heard Del shouting and turned in my saddle in time to see

her little dun rear and plunge, totally panicked. She tried to ride it out but

the gelding was terrified. And the delay was costing us.

I yanked the stud around and raced back to Del. By the time I reached her she  $\,$ 

was standing on the ground, fighting the dun from there because riding  $him\ had$ 

become impossible. But now she was in danger of being trampled, and I yelled at

her to let the horse go.

She shouted something back, and then the world was brown and green and  $\operatorname{\mathsf{gray}}$  and

my eyes were filled with pain.

"I can't see you!" Her shout was twisted by the storm, ripped away from her

I dropped off the stud, slapped him on the left shoulder and felt him go down,

folding up and rolling onto his side, as he'd been trained. He lay quietly, eyes

closed and head tucked back into his neck, waiting for my signal to rise. I hung

onto the reins and knelt next to him, shouting for Del.

"Where are you?" she called.

"Just follow my voice!" I kept yelling until she reached me. I saw a faint shape

loom up before me, one hand thrust out in front of her. I grabbed the hand and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

pulled her to me, shoving her down by the stud. His body would shelter us

against the worst of the storm, but even so we'd be buffeted and blasted  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right)$ 

senseless if the simoom lasted long.

Del's breath rasped. "I lost my horse," she panted. "Tiger--"
"Never mind." My hand was on her head, urging her down. "Just stay

down. Curl up

and stay next to the stud. Better yet, stay next to me." I pulled her closer and  $\ensuremath{\,^{\circ}}$ 

wrapped an arm around her, glad of a legitimate excuse to touch her. Finally.

"I have knife and sword," came her muffled voice. "If you'd like to keep your

hands, put them where they belong."

I laughed at her and got a mouthful of sand for  $my\ trouble.$  Then the  $simoom\ was$ 

on us in all its fury, and I had surviving on my mind instead of seducing Del.

Well, time for that later.

## Seven

You don't count the minutes during a simoom, or even the hours. You can't. You

simple lie huddled against your horse and hope and pray the storm will blow

itself out before it strips your bones of flesh and spills your brains into the  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

sand.

Your world is filled with the raging banshee howl of the wind; the scouring

caress of gritty, stinging sand; the unremitting drying up of flesh and eyes and

mouth until you don't dare even think about water, because to think about it is

torture of the most exquisite kind.

The stud lay so still I thought, for a moment, he might be dead. And the thought

filled me with a brief, overwhelming uprush of fear because in the  $\operatorname{Punja}$  a  $\operatorname{man}$ 

on foot is prey to many predators. Sand. Sun. Animals. Humans. And all can be

equally deadly.

But it was only a brief moment of fear--not because I am incapable of the

emotion (though, admittedly, I don't usually admit to it) -- because I couldn't

risk trying to find out; I was alive myself at the moment and worrying too much

about the stud might effectively get me killed, which more or less goes against

my personal philosophy.

Del was curled in a lump of twined limbs, face tucked down against her knees as

she lay on her side. I'd pulled her against my chest, fitting my body around

hers as an additional shield; it left some of me bare to the wind and sand, but

I was more concerned about her Northern skin than  ${\tt my}$  Southron hide, which

was--as she'd said--tough as old cumfa leather. So Del lay cradled between the  $\,$ 

stud's back and my chest, blocked from most of the storm by us both. Much of my burnous had already shredded, which left me mostly naked except for

 $\mbox{\ensuremath{\text{my}}}$  dhoti. I felt the relentless buffeting of the wind and sand as it scoured  $\mbox{\ensuremath{\text{my}}}$ 

flesh. After a while it merged into one unending blast, which I blocked

out.

fairly well in my mind. But at least Del didn't have to deal with it much; I had

the feeling that if she lost her burnous, she'd wind up shedding more than

crimson silk. Probably most of her skin.

Her back was against my chest, rump snugged up against my loins. Since I have

never been the stalwart sort when it comes to denying myself the pleasures of

the flesh--or, occasionally, the mind--it made things a little rough for me in

more ways than one. But the circumstances certainly didn't encourage any

intimate notions, so I restrained myself and concentrated mostly on simply

breathing.

Breathing seems easy, most of the time. But it isn't when you're swallowing sand

with every inhalation. I sucked air shallowly, trying to regulate my breathing,  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

but it's not a simple thing when you want to suck in great gulps. My nose and

mouth were masked with a portion of my hood, but it wasn't the most efficient

filtering system. I cupped my hand over my face, stretching fingers to shield my

eyes, and waited it out as patiently as I could.

But after a while, I sort of slid off the edge of the world into a cottony  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

blankness with only the faintest of textured edges.

I woke up when the stud lunged to his feet and shook himself so hard he sent  $\boldsymbol{a}$ 

shower of sand and dust flying in all directions. I tried to move and  $\operatorname{discovered}$ 

I was so stiff and cramped I hurt in every fiber of my body. Muscle and  $\operatorname{sinew}$ 

protested vociferously as I slowly straightened everything out. Stifling the  $\,$ 

groan I longed to make (it doesn't do to shake the foundations of a legend), I

slowly pushed myself into a sitting position.

I spat. There was no saliva left in my mouth, but I expelled grit nonetheless.

My teeth grated. I couldn't swallow. My eyes were rimmed with caked sand.

Carefully I peeled the layers away, de-gumming my lashes, until I could open

both eyes at once without fear of sand contamination.

I squinted. Grimaced. Nothing makes a man feel filthier inside and out than

surviving a simoom.

On the other hand, I much prefer filth to death.

Slowly I reached out and grasped Del's shoulder. Shook it. "Bascha, it's over."

Nothing much came out of my throat except a husky croak. I tried again. "Del--come on."  $\,$ 

The stud shook again, clattering brass ornaments. A tremendous snort cleared

most of the dust from clotted nostrils. I saw eyelids and lashes as  $\operatorname{\mathsf{gummed}}$  as  $\operatorname{\mathsf{my}}$ 

own, even beneath the brown forelock. And then he yawned prodigiously. I pushed myself up, stretching to crack knotted sinews. Then I looked around,

slowly, and felt the familiar grue slide down my spine.

The aftermath of a simoom is so quiet it is oppressive. Nothing is the same;

everything looks the same. The sky is flat and beige and empty; the sand is flat

and beige and empty. So is a man's soul. He has survived the savage sandstorm,

but even the knowledge of survival is not as exciting as it might be. In the

face of such strength and mindless fury--and the awesome power of an  ${\tt elemental}$ 

force no man may hope to master--all you sense is your own mortality. Your

transience. And an overwhelming fragility.

I moved to the stud and used the remains of  ${\tt my}$  shredded burnous to  ${\tt finish}$ 

clearing his nose. He snorted again, but I didn't curse him for the blast of

damp sand and mucus that splattered me. His head drooped dispiritedly; horses

fear what they can't understand, trusting to the rider to keep them safe. In a

simoom, only luck keeps you safe.

I patted him on his dusty bay face and carefully de-gummed his eyes. By the time  $\,$ 

I was done, Del was up.

She was in better shape than the stud, but not by much. Her lips were cracked,

gray-white, even when she spat out sand. Her face and body were one  $\operatorname{uniform}$ 

color, the color of sand; only her eyes had any true hue, and they were  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{made}}$ 

bluer by the raw, red rims.

She hawked and spat again, then looked at me. "Well, we're alive."

"For the moment." I unsaddled the stud and set the pouches on the sand, pulling

 $\operatorname{my}$  burnous off all the way to wipe  $\operatorname{him}$  down. His fear had caused  $\operatorname{him}$  to sweat

and sand was caked on him, altering his color from dark bay to taupegray.

Carefully I began scrubbing it off, hoping his flesh wasn't so abraded he'd

refuse to carry us.

Del walked over to the the pouches stiffly, hissing as she discovered how much

she hurt. She knelt and unlaced one of the big pouches and pulled forth the two

sandtiger cubs.

I'd forgotten about them entirely. And I had put the stud down on his side

without even considering the results if he'd gone down on top of the pouch they

rode in. Crushed cubs.

Del, realizing it about the same time I did, sent me an accusatory glare. Then

she winced and sat down all the way, cradling the cubs in her lap.

From all appearances they were unharmed and equally unsanded. Protected by the

pouch, they'd slept through the entire simoom. Now they rediscovered one another

and attacked, rolling around in her lap like kittens.

Except they weren't.

Already their green eyes had the unfocused menace of adult sandtigers. Their

tiny stub tails stuck straight up in the air as they crouched and attacked.

Watching, I thanked valhail their claws were budded and their fangs immature.

Otherwise Del would have been clawed, poisoned, paralyzed, and wide awake as

they consumed her flesh.

Eventually, I unplugged one of the botas and handed it to her. Del took it in

shaking hands, ignoring the cubs as they rolled and tumbled and sank buds into

her legs. Some of the water trickled out of her mouth, channeling dark lines in

the dusted face; she cupped a hand beneath her chin in an attempt to catch the

precious drops.

Her throat moved as she swallowed. Again, Again. Then she stopped herself and

handed the bota back, staring at one dampened hand. The moisture was sucked into

her flesh almost instantly.

"I didn't know it would be this dry." She squinted through gummed lashes. "It

was hot before, when I crossed over from the North. But this is-worse."

I sucked down a substantial swallow of water and plugged the bota again, tucking  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

it into the pouch. "We can turn back."

Del stared at me, eyes unfocused like those of the cubs still scrabbling about

in her lap. She was—somewhere else. And then I realized she was dealing with

the experience in her own way, acknowledging her fear and therefore dissipating

its power over her. I could see it move through her body, knotting her sinews

until they stood up beneath her dusty skin; unknowing, passing through her body

like a ripple of cumfa track in the sand.

She sighed a little. "We'll go on."

I licked at my cracked lips, wincing inwardly at the pain. "We risk another  $\ensuremath{\text{\textbf{T}}}$ 

simoom, bascha. There's rarely one when there can be two. Or even

three."

"We survived this one."

I looked at the set of her jaw: locked into place, it was a blade beneath her

flesh, sharp-edged and honed. "Your brother means that much to you, even though

it's possible you might die trying to find him?"

She looked back at me. In that moment her eyes mirrored her soul, and what I saw  $\,$ 

made me ashamed of my question; of myself. Of my tactless, unthinking assumption

that she valued her life more than her brother's.

But I was alone in the world, as I have always been, and the realization of such

familial loyalty is not very easy to deal with.

Such binding, powerful kinship, as alien to me as the sword she bore. And the  $\$ 

woman herself.

Del rose, cradling the cubs by fat, tight bellies as she pushed them back into

the pouch. She ignored their mewling, muted protests as she laced the leather

closed. Her spine was incredibly rigid. I had offended her deeply with  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

question.

I resaddled silently. Done, I swung up and held my hand down to Del, who used my

stiffened foot as a stirrup as she climbed up behind me.

"Half-rations," I told her. "Water and food both. And that goes for the cubs,

too."

"I know."

I tapped the stud's dusty sides with my heels, hooking toes into the stirrups. I

fully expected him to protest the added weight—he's more than strong enough to

carry a heavier second load than Del; he just likes to make a fuss--but he

didn't. I felt a hitch-and-a-half in his first step out, then something very

like a shrug of surrender. He walked.

We headed south again.

Surviving a simoom sucks the strength and heart out of you. I knew we couldn't

go on much longer. The stud was stumbling and weaving; I swayed in the saddle  $\$ 

like a wine-drowned man and Del slumped against my back. The cubs were probably

the most comfortable of us all. I almost envied them.

The fouled well had also fouled our course. Because we had gone to the oasis, we

now no longer followed the shortest way to Julah. It meant we had to go even

farther before we reached water again. I knew it. Del, I had the feeling, also

knew it. But the stud didn't.

A horse can't acknowledge the need for rationing. He simply wants.

Needs. In the

Punja, with the sun burning down on a blazing carpet of crystal sand, water

becomes a commodity more precious than gold, gems, food. And I have known times

when I was more than willing to trade a year of my life in exchange for a drink

of cold, sweet water.

Even warm water.

The sand had scoured us dry, leaching our flesh of moisture. Slowly, we died of

thirst from the outside in. The stud wobbled and wavered and drifted in a ragged

journey across the bright sands. I didn't do much better, though at least  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

could ride instead of walk.

I roused Del twice when I slid to the ground to pour a little water into  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

cupped hand for the stud, but she refused her own ration. So did I. A taste can  $\,$ 

become a gulp, a gulp a sustained swallowing, and that consumes the resource so

fast you only hasten your own death.

And so the water became the stud's property, and we his parasites.

I felt her hand on my bare back. "What are these marks?"

Her voice was raspy from dryness; I almost cautioned her not to talk, but at

least speaking kept us from sliding all the way into a stupor.

I shrugged, enjoying the sensation of Northern flesh against Southron. "I've"

been a sword-dancer more than ten years. It takes its toll."

"Then why do it?" Another shrug. "It's a living."

"Then you would do something else, given the chance?"

I smiled, though she couldn't see it. "Sword-dancing was my chance." "But you might have stayed with--who? The Salset?--and avoided swordwork

altogether."

"About as much as you could turn your back on your brother." She removed her hand from my spine.

"You claim you're a sword-dancer," I said. "What's the story behind that? It's

not exactly the sort of life every woman carves out for herself." I thought she wouldn't answer. Then, "A pact," she said, "with the gods,

involving a woman, a sword, and all the magic in a man." I snorted. "Of course."

"A contract," she said. "Surely you understand that much, Tiger... or do you not

have such here in the South?"

"With the gods?" I laughed, though not--quite--unkindly. "Gods. What a crutch.

And the weak, who can't rely on themselves, sure know how to use it." I shook my

head. "Look, I don't want to debate religion with you--it's never accomplished

anything. You believe whatever you want. You're a woman; maybe you need it."

"You don't believe in much of anything, do you?" she asked. "Is there anything,

for you?"

"Yes," I answered readily. "A warm, willing woman... a sharp, clean sword... and

a sword-dance in the circle."

Del sighed. "How profound... and how utterly predictable."

"Maybe," I agreed, though the jibe hurt my pride a bit. "But what about you? You

claim yourself a sword-dancer, so you know what the circle involves. You know

about commitment. You know about predictability."

"In the circle?" I heard a measure of surprise in her tone. "The circle is never

predictable."

"Neither is a woman." I laughed. "Maybe you and the circle are well-matched  $\,$ 

after all."

"No less than a woman and a man."

I thought maybe she smiled. But I didn't turn my head to find out. Later, Del told me the stud was tired. As he'd been stumbling and trembling for

quite some time, I agreed.

"We should rest him, then," she said. "We should walk." She didn't wait for my

answer. She simply slid off his dusty rump.

And landed in a tangle of arms and legs.

I reined in the stud and looked down on her, admiring the clean lines of her

long legs since the burnous was caught around her hips. For a moment, only a

moment, my fog evaporated, and I smiled.

Del glared up at me wearily. "You're heavier than I am. Get off."

I leaned forward in the shallow saddle and joggled my right foot enough to free  $\,$ 

it of the stirrup. Then, sloppily, I dragged the leg across the stud's rump and

saddle and slithered down, scraping my bare abdomen against the left stirrup.

And not caring.

Discovering a desire in my legs to collapse upon themselves, I clung to the

saddle until I could lock my knees. Del remained sprawled in the sand, although

she had decorously rearranged the burnous.

"Neither of us is in any shape to walk anywhere," I informed her. But I bent and

We staggered across the desert in a bizarre living chain; me leading the stud

and Del latched onto the harness holding Singlestroke. Though he was two legs up

on us, the stud didn't do much better; he had that many more legs to coordinate.

He stumbled, kicking sand against my ankles. It added to the layers already

there. And even though my hide is accustomed to the heat and sunlight, I  $\operatorname{could}$ 

still feel the exposed portions of my body, which was everything but the areas

covered by my dhoti and harness, broiling in the blistering glare. But at least

I could take it better than Del, still wrapped in scarlet silk. There were rents

in the fabric and most of the gold tassels were gone, but I didn't miss such

questionable majesty. At least what remained protected her somewhat.

We walked. Always southward. Horse and man and woman.

And the two sandtiger cubs, oblivious of it all.

The stud sensed it first. He stopped short, head swinging clumsily eastward,

nearly knocking me over. His nostrils expanded as he blew loudly, and I saw his

ears twitch forward rigidly. Eastward. Telling me precisely the direction from  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

which the threat came.

I squinted. Stared. Shaded my eyes with one hand. And eventually made out what

came riding from the east.

"Hoolies," I said flatly.

Del stood next to me, mimicking my posture with one pale hand. But her puzzlement was manifest, as was her consternation. Her Northern eyes couldn't

see it. I could. Clearly.

Across the horizon rose a shadow, an ocher smudge against bleached blue sky. A

fine veil of sand, floating, floating, prefacing an arrival. And when the  $\mbox{\sc veil}$ 

dissolved into the undulating vanguard of a line of riders, Del touched my arm.

"Maybe they'll share water with us," she said.

"I don't think so." It was all I could do not to snap at her.

"But the courtesy of the traveler--"

"In the Punja there is no such thing. Out here there's one simple philosophy:

fend for yourself. No one will do it for you." I didn't take my eyes off the

advancing line of riders. "Del--stay behind me.-"

I heard the hissing whine of a sword withdrawn.

I glanced at her sharply over a shoulder and saw grim determination in her face.

"Put it away!" I snapped.

"Don't ever bare blade in the Punja unless you understand desert customs.

Bascha--sheathe it!"

Del looked past me to the approaching riders a long moment. I knew she was

tempted to disobey me; it was in every line of her posture. But she did as  ${\tt I}$  had

asked. Slowly. And when I glanced back myself and saw the rippling black line

shimmering in the heat like a wavering mirage, I sucked in a deep, deep breath.

"Del, do not say a word. Let me do the talking."

"I can speak for myself." Coolly, not defiantly; a simple declaration. I swung around and trapped her head between my hands. Our faces were only inches

apart. "Do as I say! A mouth flapping when it shouldn't can lose us our lives.

Understand?"

Her eyes, looking past me, widened suddenly. "Who are those men?" I let her go and turned around. The line of riders drew up before us, spreading

out in a precise semicircle that effectively cut off our escape in three

directions. The fourth lay open behind us in obscene invitation: we'd be dead

before we mounted, if we were foolish enough to try it.

Like me, they were half naked. Like me, they were burned dark by the sun, but

their arms were striped with spiraling scars dyed a permanent blue. Bare chests

bore blue sunburst designs of differing complexities; each boy, upon reaching

puberty, competes with his peers at designing the sunburst his mother-or

closest female relative--incises into his skin in a painful scarification

ritual. But there was one uniformity in all the sunbursts: each was offset by a

yellow eye set in the exact center. Black hair was greased, clubbed back, laced

with cords of various colors. Black eyes dwelled avidly on Del and me. "Their noses--" she said in horror.

Well, they had them. But each nose was pierced by a flat enameled ring. The

color of the rings, along with the cords in their hair, denote rank; colors are

changed if they move upward or downward in the caste system. In this tribe,

nothing is immutable except ferocity.

"Hanjii," I said briefly.

Del's indrawn breath of alarm was audible. "The cannibals!"

"They'll give us a bath," I told her. "Makes us taste better."

I ignored her muttered comment and turned my attention to the warrior who wore  $\boldsymbol{a}$ 

gold ring in his nose, signifying highest rank and equivalent authority. I used

the Desert dialect as I spoke to him; it passes as a universal language in the

Punja.

I told him the truth. I left out nothing, except that  $\mbox{Del}$  had hired me to lead

her across the Punja. And with good reason: to the Hanjii, women are slaves.

Non-people. If I indicated that Del claimed any amount of authority over  $\operatorname{me}_{\star}$ 

even in something so simple as an employer-employee relationship, I'd be

considered a non-man and therefore perfectly acceptable for their

cannibalistic

rites. Since I didn't want to wind up in their cookfires, I took care

depreciate Del's value as an individual. No doubt it would earn me her enmity,

if she knew, but then I didn't intend to tell her.

Unless, of course, I had to.

I finished my story, grandly embellished Hanjii-fashion, and waited, hoping Del

would keep her mouth shut.

Gold Ring conferred with the others. They all spoke Hanjii with a few scattered  $\$ 

slang terms in Desert, so I was able to follow well enough. The gist of the

discussion was they hadn't had a feast for a while and wondered if our bones

might appease their rather voracious gods. I swore inwardly and hoped  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

apprehension wouldn't transmit itself to Del.

Finally the Hanjii stopped discussing matters altogether and simply stared at us

intently. Which was worse. And then  $\operatorname{Gold}$  Ring rode forward to face us from a

distance more conducive to intimidation.

Except I wasn't intimidated. Just tense. There's a difference.

Gold Ring had four knives stuck in his braided belt above the short leather kilt

he wore. The others all carried two and three, which meant he held very high

rank indeed.

He gestured toward the stud . "Now."

That needed no interpretation. I turned to Del. "We've been invited home for

supper."

"Tiger--"

I shut her up with a hand pressed against her mouth. "Poor joke. They haven't

decided anything yet. We're supposed to mount up and go with them." I sighed and

patted the stud's dusty shoulder. "Sorry, old man."

Mustering what energy I had left (the Hanjii are merciless when it comes to

tormenting those they believe are weak), I sprang up into the blanketed saddle  $\$ 

and leaned down to offer a hand to Del. It took all I had not to fall out of the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

saddle as she swung up behind me.

Her hands, clasping my waist, were ice-cold.

For that matter, so were mine.

## Eight

Hanjii women, like Hanjii men, believe scarification enhances beauty. I've seen

the results before and therefore can afford to be a bit blase about

them; Del,

who hadn't, reacted much as I'd expected; in horror and disgust. But, thank

valhail, also in utter silence.

The women go barebreasted to show off the designs spiraling around their

breasts, each line dyed bright crimson. Like the men, they wear rings in their

noses, but plain silver ones; women don't earn the colors of rank through the

same system. Their rank is earned through marriage or concubinage, and it's only

after they've achieved one or the other that they undergo the scarification

ritual.

You can always tell a Hanjii woman who's still a virgin because her dark skin is

smooth and unmarred, her nose free of silver. For a man like me, who prefers  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

unblemished women, it's easy to overlook the older women with their scars and

dye and nose-rings and look instead to the younger ones. But there is a problem:

the Hanjii believe no woman should remain a virgin past the age of ten, which

leaves the unblemished girls very young indeed.

And I've never thought much of bedding babies.

"I feel overdressed." Del's whisper crept over my shoulder to my ear, and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

grinned. She was. Hanjii women wear only a brief linen kilt; Del's tunic and my

borrowed burnous covered almost all of her.

Which I preferred, in the middle of a Hanjii camp.

"Keep your hood up," I advised, and was pleasantly surprised to hear silence in

return. The girl was catching on.

We were escorted by all forty members of the warrior party through the flock of

dusty sheep (sheep being the tribe's primary source of food; the second being

people) to a yellow hyort at the very center of the circular encampment. The

Hanjii don't call them hyorts, but I couldn't think of the proper term. There we

were told to dismount, which  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Del}}$  and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$  did with alacrity.

Gold Ring hopped off his horse and disappeared inside the hyort. When he came

back out he was flanked by a man whose hide was liberally scarred and dyed with

colors of every desert shade: vermilion, ocher, amber, verdigris, carnelian,

sienna, and many more. His nose-ring was a flat plate of gold flopping down

against his upper lip; difficult to eat, drink or talk, I thought, but then you

don't argue with a Hanjii who thinks he's beautiful.

Besides, this man was the shoka himself.

Before anyone could say anything, I jerked Singlestroke from the sheath and

knelt, pressing callused knees against hot sand, and carefully set my sword in

front of the shoka. The sunlight flashing off the blade was blinding. I squinted. But didn't move again.

A dozen or so knives came out of the closest belts, but no one moved to strike.

Properly obeisant, I waited, head bowed, then--judging the homage time sufficent--I rose and walked around to the right side of the stud, unlacing the

largest pouch.

I pulled the two squalling sandtiger cubs from it, carried them back to the

shoka, and bent to dump them at his sandaled feet.

"A gift." I spoke in Desert. "For the shoka of the Hanjii, may the Sun shine on

his head."

I heard Del suck in a shocked and outraged breath--they were her pets, after

all--but she wisely kept her mouth shut.

I stood before the chieftain of the Hanjii and hoped her Northern gods thought

highly of her, since she spoke to them so often. The whole enterprise was a

risk. I'd heard others had managed to buy their way out of a festival fire with

gifts, but no one could predict what might catch the eye--and therefore the  $\,$ 

clemency--of a Hanjii shoka.

The cubs rediscovered one another and began rolling around in the sand, growling

and shrieking and generally doing a first-rate job of sounding fierce-- if a

trifle ineffective. The shoka stared down at them a long moment, as did everyone

else. I watched his face instead of the cubs, holding my breath.

He was an older man, most likely an old man; it was impossible to gauge his age

with certainty. In the Punja the youth gets baked out of a face very quickly,

and I've seen thirty-year-olds who looked fifty. (Or older.) This warrior had a

good thirty or forty years on me, I thought, which meant he was especially

dangerous. You don't live to the age of sixty or seventy here without learning a

few nasty tricks. Especially among the Hanjii.

He glared down at the cubs, dark forehead furrowed so that graying black brows

knitted together over his blade of a nose. The Hanjii are not a pretty race,

with all their scars and dyes and nose-rings, but they are impressive. And I was

dutifully impressed.

Abruptly the shoka bent and scooped up one of the cubs, ignoring its outraged

grunts and shrieks of protest. He peeled back the dark lips to examine its--his--forming fangs, then carefully spread each paw and felt the buds on

each of the immature claws. Black eyes went to the string of claws around my

neck, then to the scars on my face.

He grunted. "The shoka has heard of a dancer called the Sandtiger." Unaccented

Desert, though he used the Hanjii habit of referring to himself as a third

person. "Only the Sandtiger would ride in the desert with cubs in a pouch on his

horse."

High praise, from a Hanjii. Grudging respect. (Grudging because the Hanjii

consider themselves the toughest tribe in the desert; while they admire courage

in others, they hate to admit others possess the attribute). I was surprised he

recognized me, but said nothing about it. Instead, I looked back at him gravely.

"He is indeed the Sandtiger."

"The Sandtiger has given the Hanjii a great gift."

"The gift is deserved." Careful intonation: enough negligence to emphasize the

reputation of the Hanjii; enough conviction to win his approval. "The Sandtiger

has heard of the ferocity of the Hanjii and wished only to add to the legend.

Who but the shoka of the Hanjii would keep sandtigers in his camp?" Who but the shoka of the Hanjii would want to? The cubs would prove very violent

pets, but if any tribe was a match for them the Hanjii were. I'd let the shoka

worry about it, although most likely he'd be delighted with their ferocity.

The old man smiled, showing resin-blackened teeth. "The shoka will share aqivi

with the Sandtiger." He shoved the cub at Gold Ring and disappeared within the  $\,$ 

hvort.

"Reprieve," I muttered to Del; it wouldn't do to let the others see me speaking

to her, since a woman is beneath general conversation. "Come on." Silently, she followed me into the hyort.

The shoka turned out to be a very civil sort, generous with aqivi and compliments. By the time we finished the first bota we were good friends,

telling one another what marvelous warriors we were and how no man  $\ensuremath{\operatorname{could}}$ 

possibly beat us. Of course it happened to be true; had anyone ever beaten the

shoka he'd have gone into the cooking pot, on his journey to the Sun. As for

myself, had anyone beaten me, I wouldn't be sharing a Hanjii hyort with a

rainbow-scarred shoka and a blond-haired Northern woman who was smart

enough to

keep her mouth shut.

By the time we finished the second bota, we were done with trying to impress one

another with our battle exploits, and the talk turned to women. This necessitated the embellishment of how many conquests we had made over the years;

when we had first lost our virginity--he claimed at eight, I went him better and

claimed six, until I remembered I was in his hyort and 'admitted' I was wrong--and methods. All this made me very conscious of Del sitting so silently

by my side.

After a while I tried to turn the talk to another subject, but the shoka was

perfectly content to ramble on for hours about all of his wives and concubines

and how tiring it was keeping so many women satisfied, yet how fortunate he was

that the Sun had blessed him with endless vigor and a magnificent tool. For a horrible moment I thought he might propose we compare, but he downed

another squirt of aqivi and seemed to forget all about the subject. I breathed a

deep sigh of relief that stopped short when I heard Del's muffled snicker.

It also caught the shoka's attention.

He peered at her out of black eyes that suddenly reminded me of Osmoon's: small,

deep-set, piggy, and full of clever guile. He reached out and flipped back the

hood, revealing bright hair, pale face, and blue, blue eyes.

It was his turn to suck in a breath. "The Sandtiger rides with a woman of the

Sun!"

The sun--or Sun--is their major deity. So long as he considered Del so blessed,

our safety was more or less assured. I shot her a sharp glance and saw the  $\,$ 

limpid expression in her eyes and the faint polite smile curving her lips.

"The shoka wishes to see her better."

I looked back quickly at the old man as I heard the belligerent note in his

voice and saw how avidly his eyes traveled over the burnous-shrouded form.

"What do I do?" she muttered between her lips.

"He wants to see you. I think it's safe; he believes you've been blessed by the

Sun. Go ahead, Del--take the burnous off."

She rose and pulled the crimson burnous over her head, dropping it at her feet

in a bright pile of silk and gold tassels. She was dusty and droopy with

exhaustion, but none of it hid her flawless beauty and magnificent pride.

The shoka stood up suddenly and reached out, spinning Del around before

she

could say a word. I was on my feet instantly, but all he did was look at the

sword strapped to her shoulder.

I saw what he saw: how the alien shapes in the hilt seemed almost alive,

squirming in the silver. A basket of serpents, tangled in living knots-

dragon's mouth belching flame that became the draperies of a woman; the kilt of

a fighting warrior--Northern knotwork with no beginning, no middle, no end--countless, nameless things, all set into the metal.

Inwardly I shivered, recalling the touch of that sword, and how cold, how cold

the steel felt. How it tapped at my soul, seeking something I could neither give

nor comprehend.

I saw how the shoka looked at the sword and then at  $\mbox{Del}$ . After a moment, he

looked at me. "The woman wears a sword." All friendliness was gone. I cursed myself for forgetting to take the sword and harness from her, claiming

both as my own. Flouting custom in the Punja can be deadly.

I sucked in a careful breath. "The Sun shines also in the North beyond the

Punja," I said clearly. "The Sun that shines on the shoka's head also shines on

hers."

"Why does she wear a sword?" he demanded.

"Because in the North, where the Sun also shines, customs are different from

those of the shoka and the Sandtiger."

He grunted. I could feel tension radiating from Del. We stood almost shoulder to

shoulder, but even two against one would result in our deaths. Killing a shoka

would simply buy us a more painful, lingering death in the Hanjii stewpots.

He looked at her again. All of her. He chewed on the tip of his tongue.  $\mbox{"The}$ 

shoka has never painted a woman of pale skin."

The thought of Del's fairness marred with scars and dye made me sick. But I kept

it from him. I actually managed to smile at him. "The woman belongs to the

Sandtiger."

His brows shot up. "Does the Sandtiger wish to fight the shoka of the Hanjii?"

Hoolies, he was asking for her. The Hanjii have an elaborate courtesy that

circles around and around the issue until it finally comes close enough for you

to figure out what they really mean. Inviting me to fight  $him\ for\ Del$  was his

way of telling me he fully expected me to hand her over without  $\mbox{\sc argument}\xspace$  , for no

man willingly goes against a Hanjii warrior.

```
"He wants you to fight." Del had just discovered it. And very calm she
was, too,
considering the fight would be to the death.
"Looks like he might just get it, too. I mean--part of the deal we
struck is to
make sure you get to Julah, not into an old man's bed." I grinned.
"Ever had two
men fight over you before?"
"Yes," she said grimly, surprising me; but not surprising me at all,
once I
thought about it. "Tiger--tell him no."
"If I tell him I won't fight, it means I'm giving in to him," I pointed
out. "It
means I'm making a gift of you to him."
Del squared her shoulders and looked the shoka in the eye. Not a wise
thing for
a woman to do. And it got worse when she totally circumvented custom
and spoke
to him directly. "If the shoka wishes to fight over the Northern woman,
have to fight the woman first."
Plainly put, the shoka was flabbergasted. So was I, to be honest. Not
only had
she ignored the rules of common Hanjii courtesy, but she also
challenged him
personally.
His nose-ring quivered against his lip. Every sinew in his body stood
up beneath
his sun-darkened skin. "Warriors do not fight women."
"I'm not a woman," she said dryly, "I'm a sword-dancer as is the
Sandtiger. And
I will fight you to prove it,"
"Del," I said.
"Be quiet." She'd given up on politeness altogether. "You're not
stealing this
fight from me."
"By all the gods of valhail," I hissed, "don't be such a fool!"
"Stop calling me a fool, you stupid sand-ape!"
The shoka grunted. "Perhaps it would be better if the woman fought the
Sandtiger."
Del didn't see the humor in that, especially when I laughed aloud. "I
will
fight," she said clearly, "anyone."
A gleam crept into the shoka's black eyes. He smiled. That effectively
banished
my momentary good humor and Del's irritation, and we exchanged frowning
glances
of consternation.
"Good," he said. "The Sandtiger and the woman will fight. If the
Sandtiger wins,
the woman is his... and then he will fight the shoka of the Hanjii to
see which
of us may keep her." His eyes drifted from my face to Del's. "If the
wins--" his tone expressed eloquent disbelief as well as elaborate
courtesy
```

"--she is obligated to no man, and given her freedom."

"I have that already," Del muttered, and I waved a hand to shut her up. Hoolies, the shoka was smart. He knew I would win, thereby obliging his wish to  $\ \ \,$ 

fight me for Del. There was no way he believed Del capable of fighting me on a

warrior's terms, so he was certain of winning her in the end because the shoka

would be fresh while I was not--and after I'd let him see my habits in the

circle, which is an advantage every man likes to have. It would make his victory

all the sweeter.

I looked at  $\mbox{Del}$  and  $\mbox{saw}$  the realization in her eyes. Then I  $\mbox{saw}$  a tightening of

her face and defiant determination—and felt the first brush of fear. I couldn't throw the fight. To do so would damage my reputation; while I was

certain I could survive the damage ordinarily, the shoka would be so insulted he  $\,$ 

might forget all about letting us live. We'd undoubtedly become dinner. Besides, there is no way I'd deliberately lose to a woman. There's such a thing

as pride.

Del smiled. "See you in the circle."

"Ah, hoolies," I said in disgust.

Within a matter of minutes the news made the rounds of the camp. Everyone knew

the Northern woman and the Sandtiger would meet in a circle for the sword-dancer. The Hanjii don't have swords, but they do appreciate a good dance.

And they're masters with the knife. Once I'd defeated Del, I'd have to give up

Singlestroke and fight the shoka with my knife, which isn't my strongest weapon.

I'm deadly enough with it, but the sword is my magic and I've always felt.

incredibly at ease with Singlestroke resting so comfortably in my hands.

Del hadn't bothered to put the burnous back on. We stood outside the hyort in

full view of the camp, and her fair coloring and unblemished skin were causing a  $\,$ 

lot of comment. Me they ignored altogether.

"I can't throw the dance," I told her quietly. "You know that. It has to be

real."

She slanted me an enigmatic glance. "I admire your modesty." "Del--"

or your pride by matching a woman who will go down with the first stroke. The  $\,$ 

Hanjii won't be disappointed."

"Del, I don't want to hurt you. But if I hold back too much, they'll know it."

"So don't hold back," she suggested.

"I just want to apologize in advance for any cuts and bruises."

```
"Ah."
I scowled at her. "Del, come on-be serious about this."
"I am serious. I don't think you are."
"Of course I'm serious!"
She faced me squarely. "If you were truly serious, you'd stop talking
and simply
judge me as a dancer instead of as a woman."
She had a point, much as I hated to admit it. Never before had I
apologized for
any injuries I might administer to an opponent. The whole thing
suddenly struck
me as ludicrous, so I ignored her altogether and stared grimly out at
gathering Hanjii.
Del started singing softly under her breath.
We were both tired and sunburned and sand-scoured and uncertain of the
facing us. Del's face was unreadable, but I could see it in her eyes.
For all
her proud talk, I doubted she'd ever gone against a man before.
As for me, I felt helpless and exasperated. I knew she'd fight me with
all her
strength and skill--expecting me to do the same--yet knowing I'd be
hampered by
the knowledge of her sex. It was an advantage for her. And I wasn't
about to
give in to it.
She was still singing softly as the Hanjii warrior with the gold nose-
ring led
us to the circle drawn in the sand. Del unlaced her sandals and tossed
them
aside; I did the same. Both of us were unharnessed, having shed them in
shoka's hyort along with our burnouses. And then she unsheathed her
sword.
I heard startled exclamations, indrawn breaths, astonished mutters.
couldn't really blame the Hanjii. Cold, clean steel can startle anyone
accustomed to it. But then, Del's sword was not precisely clean steel.
But cold? Yes. Unequivocally. She unsheathed that thing in the bright
sunlight
of the Punja, and the day immediately altered. It wasn't just that she
was a
stranger from the North or a woman with a sword. It was as if the black
cloud of
a summer storm had shut away the face of the sun, banishing the heat.
Hot? Yes. Still was. But I felt the flesh tighten and rise on my bones,
shivered.
She stood just outside the circle. Barefoot, bare-legged, bare-armed.
Waiting.
With that unearthly sword held lightly in one hand.
I glanced briefly at Singlestroke. Blue-steel, glinting in the
sunlight. Honed
and polished and prepared, as Singlestroke always was. But--there was a
difference. For all he was a formidable sword, he didn't alter the
```

tenor of the

day.

Together we stepped into the circle and walked to the center, to the blood-red

rug spread precisely in the middle of the circle. We set our weapons down

carefully.

Singlestroke was inches longer and certainly heavier than her nameless  $\operatorname{Northern}$ 

sword. No, not nameless--just unnamed to me. I thought the weapons as unevenly

matched as we were.

Perhaps that's what got the Hanjii so excited. They crowded around the circle

like men wagering on a dog fight.

Del and I walked to opposite sides of the circle and stepped outside facing one  $\$ 

another. It would be a foot race to the swords in the center, then the sword-dance proper, full of feints and slashes, footwork and flashing blades.

Her lips still moved in the song. And as I looked at her I was revisited by  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

dream: a Northern woman singing a Northern sword-song facing me across the

circle.

I felt an unearthly tremor slide down my spine. Shook it away with effort,

"Luck, Del," I called to her. She tilted her head, considering it. She smiled,

laughed--and then she was racing for her sword.

## Nine

Del's sword was in her hands and slashing at my face before I got my hands on

Singlestroke. I felt the breeze--oddly, in this heat, a cool one--as the

Northern blade whipped over my head in a bizarre salute. By then Singlestroke

was up and facing her, and she backed off. But the first blow had been struck,

and it was hers.

I did not return it immediately. I moved away, slipping through the sand to the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

edge of the circle, and watched her. I watched how she held her sword, judging

her grip; watched how her thighs flexed, muscles rolling; watched how she

watched me.

And I watched the sword.

It was silver-hilted, the blade a pale, subtle pink; not the pink of flowers or

women, but the pink of watered blood. There was an edge to it. Hard, honed,

prepared, just as Singlestroke was. But my blade was plain. Runes like

water ran

down Del's blade from the twisted, elegant crosspiece to the tip. In

sunlight, they glittered like diamonds. Like ice. Hard, cold, ice.

And for just a moment, as I looked at the blade, I could have sworn it was still

sheathed; not in leather, but ice. Ice-warded against the heat of the Southron

sun.

And the skill of a Southron sword-dancer.

Del waited. Across the circle, she simply waited. There was no tension in her

body, no energy wasted in anticipation. Patiently, unperturbedly, she waited,

assessing me as I assessed her; judging my skill with the eye of a student

taught the rituals of the dance by a shodo. Or, in her language, a kaidin,

Silver. White, blinding metal tinged with salmon-pink, intensified by the

sunlight. And as she swept the sword up to salute the beginnings of the dance, a

 $\operatorname{salmon-silver}$  line seemed to follow the motion of the blade like a shooting star

trailing smoke and flame.

Hoolies, what was that sword?

But the dance was begun, and I had no more time for questions or imagery.

Del moved around the circle in a blaze of yellow hair, feinting and laughing and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

calling out encouragement in her Northern tongue. The muscles in her calves and

forearms flexed, sinews standing up in ridges whenever she shifted her stance.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

let her do most of the dancing while I judged her technique.

No doubt my performance disappointed the Hanjii for its lack of fire, but I was

too busy trying to discover a weak spot in Del's defense to give it a thought.

Like her, I stayed up on the balls of my feet, weight shifted forward, evenly

distributed. I moved through the sand smoothly, but I don't rely on the supple

quickness that appeared to be her particular strength. My dance is one of

strength and endurance and strategy. I'm too heavy for suppleness, too  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{muscled}}$ 

for that light quickness, though far from being slow. But Del's upright posture

and amazingly precise blade patterns made me look like a lumbering behemoth.

Still, we were poorly matched, It wasn't a proper sword-dance, because neither

of us particularly wanted to dance against the other. At least, I  $\operatorname{didn't}$  want to

dance against Del. She looked fairly well pleased by it, herself. Singlestroke beat back her every advance with ease. I had a longer

reach, longer

sword; she was quicker but couldn't get in close enough, so her advantage didn't

tip the odds in her favor. On the other hand, I was clearly hampered by not.

wishing to hurt her. I didn't employ my strength and experience to overcome her

utterly. We danced like a coy, teasing mare and a determined, frustrated stud;

neither winning, neither losing, and both of us getting wearier by the moment.

for greater exertion under these bizarre circumstances. Pride notwithstanding,

neither of us had the endurance to make a proper showing. We simply followed the  $\,$ 

rituals perfunctorily, without exhibiting the skills and techniques a shodo-trained sword-dancer ordinarily exhibits.

But then Del wasn't really a sword-dancer, even if she did claim to be kaidin-trained. Southroner I am, but I'm also a professional sword-dancer; one

of the responsibilities of the profession is keeping up to date on all sword-related customs.

And women weren't part of them, even in the North.

But she was good. Incredibly good. Even slowed by fatigue and heat, even pressed

as she was, her skill was obvious. Her bladework was limited to a small area

generally, pointing up the unexpected strength in her wrists and the differences

in our styles. Tall as I am, my reach is much longer than that of most opponents. Singlestroke is correspondingly longer and heavier, therefore. Which

gives me an advantage over many men. But not much of one over Del. Rarely did she employ scything sweeps or thrusts that might overextend her

balance; never did she exhibit the frustration that often leads men to attempt

foolhardy patterns that do little more than tire them or leave them open to

counterthrust. I used a few of my ploys, trying to force her into my style of

fighting (which would, of course, jar her out of her own and make my victory  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{victory}}$ 

easier), but she didn't fall for my 'suggestions'. She just danced. Coolly, so coolly, she danced. Blocked, feinted, riposted.

Parried. Thrust, tightly and with incredible forearm/wrist control. Caught my

own blade again and again, twisting it aside. Smoothly, so smoothly, she danced.

Hoolies, but how the woman could dance!

Nonetheless, fatigue began to take its toll. Del's face slowly flushed an

alarming shade of red. It was already burned from the sun, and the rising color

only confirmed she was on the edge of imminent collapse. The

combination of sun

and heat and sand would overcome her long before I could.

Especially as I was just as worn out as she was, and more than ready to call a

halt to this farce.

Again and again Del dipped her head to scrub her brow against an arm, wiping

away the sweat that threatened her vision. I was covered by it myself, aware of

it trickling down my belly, my back, my brow. But I am more accustomed to it,

and accustomed to ignoring it, and I didn't allow it to distract me. I worried about her. I worried so much I forgot about the object of the sword-dance, which is victory. Del's blade twisted out from under mine and came

up to nick the underside of my left forearm, spilling blood so fast it stained

the taupe-gray sand vermilion.

For a moment I hesitated (which was stupid), then leveled my sword in renewed

defense.

Del's teeth were gritted so hard the muscles of her jaw stood up, sculpting her

face into a mask of delicate marble; silk and satin and infinitely seductive. As

well as determinedly dangerous. "Fight me--" she gasped. "Don't just throw up a

guard--:fight me!"

So I did. I stepped forward, feinting a stroke that I quickly turned against

her. I slapped the flat of my blade against her upper  $\operatorname{arm}$ ,  $\operatorname{smacking}$  it hard

enough to raise a welt instantly. Had I used the edge, it would have sheared off

her arm at the shoulder.

The Hanjii were a blur. Part of me heard their voices muttering and mumbling,

but most of me was focused on the dance, and my opponent. Breathing came hard

and painful because I was hot and tired and dehydrated, yet somehow I had to

conserve my strength for the second fight. If I allowed  $\mbox{Del}$  to tire me too much,

I'd go down far too easily beneath the shoka's knife.

"I dance to win--" Del lunged at me across the circle.

I'll admit it, she caught me by surprise. Her sword slid easily under  $my\ guard$ ,

nicked the heel of my hand and continued along the line of my ribs. Angrily I slapped the flat of her blade aside with my bare hand (not generally

recommended, but she'd stabbed my pride with the move), caught her wrist and

squeezed hard enough to drop the sword from her hand. Her red face went white  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{W}}$ 

with pain. Ignoring it, I hooked an ankle around her feet and jerked. (Not precisely a move approved by the shodos, either, but then this had gone

past being a ritualized dance).

Del went down. Hard. She bit her lip, which bled immediately, and sprawled so

awkwardly I almost felt sorry for her. She had blooded me twice, but in a single

move I'd disarmed and tripped her onto her back, leaving her throat bare to my

blade. I had only to rest the tip against her neck and ask for her to yield, and

the dance was done.

But not for Del. Her sword was out of reach, but not the rug. I'd forgotten

about it. She hadn't. She tore it from the sand, threw it around Singlestroke to

foul the blade, then scooped a handful of sand into my face.

To hoolies with the sword and the dance! I dumped it and lunged for  $\operatorname{Del}$ ,  $\operatorname{blind}$ 

but not helpless. Both hands went around a slim ankle. I heard her cry out and

felt her struggle, twisting, but I dragged her to me, inch by inch. Through the

sand clogging my vision I saw her hand clawing out for the nearest  ${\tt sword--my}$ 

own--but both were out of reach.

"I don't need the sword to win," I jeered, trying not to gasp aloud. "I can kill

you with my bare hands. How do you want it, bascha?" I put my hands around her

throat and hung over her, knees on either side of her hips.  $\mbox{"I}$  can strangle you,

or break your neck, or just plain sit on you until you suffocate." I paused.

"You can't do anything to me--you can't even move--so why don't we just end this

little farce? Do you yield?"

Blood from her bitten lip was smeared across her face, mingling with the dusting

of sand. Her breasts quivered as she struggled to breathe, which only made  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$ 

want to forget all about winning and smother her in another fashion, with  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

mouth on hers.

Del twisted her hips and jammed a knee up between my spread thighs. Hard

Once I finished making a thoroughly disgusting and humiliating spectacle of

myself by throwing up into the sand, I realized the dance was decidedly over. So

I just lay there trying to recover my breath and composure while over a  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{hundred}}$ 

Hanjii warriors and double the number of wives and concubines looked on in

silence. And astonishment.

But I thought the women looked suspiciously satisfied.

Del stood over me with her rune-worked sword grasped in one hand. "I have to ask

you to yield," she pointed out. "Are you all right?"

"Are you happy now?" I croaked, refusing to give into the urge to cradle the portion of my anatomy she'd nearly destroyed. "You practically turned me into a eunuch without even using a knife." Del's expression was suitably apologetic, but I saw something lurking corners of her eyes. "I'm sorry," she said. "It was a trick. It wasn't fair." At least she admitted it. I just lay there on my side and stared up at wishing I had the strength to jerk her down into the sand again. But I sort of violent--or even nonviolent--movement would renew the pain, and didn't. "Hoolies, woman, why do you even bother with a sword? You can beat a man with a knee!" "I have to ask you to yield," she reminded me. "Or do you wish to continue the sword-dance?" "That wasn't a dance," I retorted. "Not a proper one. And I don't think continue anything right now." I scowled up at her. "All right, bascha... I yield. This time. And I think even the shoka will be satisfied that the beat the Sandtiger." She pushed loose hair back with one hand. "You're right, it wasn't proper. My kaidin would be outraged. But--it's a trick my brothers taught me. A woman's trick." I sat up and wished I hadn't. "Your brothers taught you that?" "They said that I needed an advantage." "Advantage!" I said in disgust. "Hoolies, Del--you almost ruined me for How would you like that on your conscience?" She looked at me for a long moment, shrugged a little, and turned her back on me as she marched across the circle to the shoka. By the time I was on my (trying to act as if I felt fine) and had Singlestroke in harness again, strapped on, the shoka himself had buckled the harness on her, though studiously avoided touching the sword. A mark of high respect, since ordinarily the Hanjii shun anything to do with swords. (And women, too, much of the time.) He looked at me as I joined them. "The dance was good. The woman was good. The Sandtiger was not so good." Privately I agreed with him, but I didn't say it aloud. Somehow my pride

wouldn't quite let me.
Especially in front of Del.

"The Hanjii have need of strong warriors," the shoka announced. "Hanjii women do

not always breed enough. The shoka will take the Northern woman as his wife and

will improve the blood of the Hanjii."

I stared at him. Del, not understanding the dialect, glanced at me sharply.

"What does he say?"

I smiled. "He wants to marry you."

"Marry me!"

"You impressed him." I shrugged, enjoying the look of horror on her face. "He

wants to get children on you--Hanjii warriors." I nodded a little. "See what you

get for resorting to dirty tricks?"

"I can't marry him," she squeezed out between gritted teeth. "Tell him, Tiger."

"You tell him. You're the one who impressed him so much."

Del glared at me, looked at the shoka a minute, then back at me again. Still

glaring. But also, apparently, at a loss for words.

I wasn't, but neither could I figure out a diplomatic way of refusing the man.

Finally I cleared my throat and tried the only thing that came to mind: "The

woman is more than the Sandtiger's woman, shoka. She is his wife, blessed by the

Sun."

He stared at me out of malignant black eyes. "The Sandtiger did not tell the

shoka that before."

"The shoka didn't ask."

Del frowned, watching us both.

The shoka and the Sandtiger spent endless minutes staring at one another, then

at last the old man grunted, relinquishing his claim. "It was agreed: if the

woman won, she was free to choose. The woman will choose."

I breathed a sigh of relief. "Pick one of us, bascha."

Del looked at me a long, silent moment, blandly weighing us both. I knew it was

all for my benefit, but I couldn't say anything or risk being accused of

manipulating her decision.

And she knew it.

Finally, she nodded. "The woman has a husband, shoka. The woman chooses  $\ensuremath{\operatorname{\text{him."}}}$ 

I translated.

If nothing else, the Hanjii are an honorable sort of people. The shoka had said

she could choose; she had chosen.

He couldn't go back on his word, or he'd lose face in front of all his people. I

felt a whole lot better.

Then the shoka looked at me with hostility in his eyes, which is a whole lot

worse than malignancy. Hostility he might do something about.

He did. "The shoka promised nothing to the Sandtiger. He has his fate to suffer.

Since the woman has freely chosen him, she will suffer it also." "Uh, oh," I muttered.

"What?" Del whispered.

"We're free," I told her, "in a manner of speaking."

Del opened her mouth to ask me something, but she shut it again as the shoka

gestured. A moment later Gold Ring arrived on horseback along with his thirty-nine fellow warriors. He led two horses: Del's dun gelding and my bay

stud.

"You go," the shoka said, and made the sign of the blessing of the Sun. A rather  $\$ 

definitive blessing.

I sighed. "I was afraid of that."

"What?" Del demanded.

"It's the Sun Sacrifice. They won't kill us or cook us--they'll just let the sun

do it for us."

"Tiger--"

"Mount up, bascha. Time to go." I swung up on the stud. After a moment, she

climbed up on the little dun gelding.

Gold Ring led us into the desert. We rode in circles all over for an hour or  $\mathsf{two}$ 

before he motioned us to dismount, and even then I don't think Del quite

understood. At least, not until two other warriors gathered the reins to our

horses.

I patted the stud as he was led away. "Luck, old man. Remember all your tricks."

I grinned, recalling them myself. Some I'd taught him; most he'd been born

knowing, as horses sometimes are.

Del watched as her dun was taken away. And then she understood.

Neither of us said anything. We just watched the Hanjii ride out of sight into

the line of the horizon, an undulating line of black against the brown. The sun

beat down on our heads, reminding us of its presence, and I wished it was a god.

Because then we might reason with it.

Del turned to face me squarely. She waited.

I sighed. "We walk." I answered her unasked question, "and hope we're found by a

caravan."

"What if we followed the Hanjii? At least we know where they are."
"We've been dedicated to the Sun," I told her. "If we go back, they'll cook us

for certain."

"We'll cook out here, anyway," she said in disgust.

"That is the general idea."

We stared at one another. Del's pride and defiance warred with realization in

her sunburned face, but the acceptance portion won. She looked at me in

irritated acknowledgment. "We could die out here." "We're not dead yet. And I'm tough as old cumfa leather, remember?" "You're wounded." Consternation overrode the dry displeasure in her tone. "I cut you." The cut wasn't deep, mostly just a shallow slice along my ribs. It had quite a bit but was dry now, starting to crust, and it wouldn't bother Recalling the rather painful trick she'd played on me in the circle, I tempted to let her think the sword cut was worse than it really was. decided it would be utterly stupid in light of the situation. "It's nothing," I told her. "Hardly more than a scratch. See for yourself." She touched the wound with gentle fingers and saw I spoke the truth. Her mouth twisted. "I thought I cut deeper than that." "Not dancing against me," I retorted. "You're lucky you got close enough even for a little cut like this." "That wasn't a real dance. That was a travesty. And you weren't so tough," she threw back. "You went down quickly enough when I kneed you. Howled like a baby, too." I scowled at her. "Enough, woman. Do you know how hard it was for me to ride a horse out here?" She laughed, which didn't do much to settle my ruffled feathers. Then recalled our circumstances and the laughter went away. "Why did they leave us our weapons?" "We're a Sun Sacrifice. It would be blasphemy if we went to the god incomplete, and the Hanjii believe a man without his weapons is incomplete. It would lessen the sacrifice. As for you... well, I guess you proved yourself worthy in the circle." "For whatever good it did me." She scowled. "Maybe if I'd lost, we wouldn't be here." "We wouldn't," I agreed. "If you'd lost, I'd have had to fight the shoka. And if I'd lost, you'd have become his wife--all scarred and dyed. And that's something I wouldn't stand for." She looked at me expressionlessly a moment. Then she walked away from me and drew her sword. Again I saw the blade plunged into the sand and her

posture on the hot sand. The hilt stood rigidly upright, a locus for

sunlight. The shapes twisted in the metal.

cross-legged

the

I shivered. Frowned. Wanted to accuse her of carrying an ensorcelled sword,

which took her right out of the realm of fairness when it came to a proper  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{P}}$ 

sword-dance.

But Del was talking to her gods again, and this time I did some talking to my own.

## Ten

Within two hours, Del was bright red all over. The sun sought out all the

portions of her skin that the burnous had hidden, and now she was on the verge

of blistering. Never had I seen such color in a sunburn; such angry red flesh.

Against the blonde hair and brows and blue eyes, the burn looked twice as bad.

There was nothing I could do. The skin would swell until something had to give,

and the skin itself would give, forming blistered pockets of fluids that would

burst, spilling badly needed moisture over other blisters. And then she would

burn again as the flesh--lacking moisture--shriveled on her bones, until she was

nothing more than a cracking hide stretched incredibly taut over brittle bones.

Hoolies, I hated the idea. And yet I was helpless to prevent it. We walked. To stop would only intensify the heat, the pain, the futility of our

situation. Movement gave the impression of a breeze, though nothing moved at

all. I almost wished for a simoom; was glad there was none, for the wind and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

sand would scour the burned flesh from our bones.

For the first time in my life, I wanted to see what snow was like; to learn

firsthand if it was as cool and soft and wet as people claimed. I thought of

asking Del if it were true--but didn't. Why speak of something you can't have?

Especially when you need it.

The Punja is filled with mystery, including the mystery of its own sands; one

moment you walk on hardpack, the next you stumble into a pocket of loose, deep

softness that drags at your feet, slowing you, making the effort of continuing

that much harder. Poor Del was having a more difficult time than I because she

didn't know and couldn't tell the subtle differences in the sand's appearance.

Finally I told her to step where I did, and she fell in behind me like

a lost, bewildered puppy. When darkness fell, she threw herself down on the sand and flattened herself against it, trying to soak up the sudden, unexpected coolness. This is another danger of the Punja: the days are hot and blistering, yet by night--if you are unprotected -- you can shiver and shake with cold. When the sun drops below the horizon, you draw in a sigh of relief: release from the heat; and then the Punja turns cold and you freeze. Well, cold is relative. But after the blistering heat of the days, the nights seem incredibly cold. "Worse," Del muttered. "Worse than I thought. So much heat." She sat on the sand with the sword unsheathed, resting across red thighs. Recalling the the alien metal, almost I wanted to take it from her and touch my flesh with its own. Except I recalled also the numbing tingle I'd experienced, the bonedeep pain that was unlike any pain I'd ever felt. And I didn't want to experience again. I saw how her hands caressed the metal. The hilt: tracing out the shapes. The blade: gently touching the runes as if they might bring her surcease. Such odd runes, worked into the metal. Iridescent in the twilight. They lighted the blade with a rosy, shimmering lambence. "What is it?" I asked. "What is it really?" Del's fingers caressed the shining sword. "My jivatma." "That doesn't tell me anything, bascha." She didn't look at me. Just stared out across the blackening desert. "A blooding-blade. A named blade. Full of the courage and strength and skill of an honorable fighter, and all the power of his soul." "If it's so powerful, why doesn't it get us out of here?" I was feeling a trifle surly. "I asked." Still she didn't look at me. "But--there is so much heat... sun. In the North, there would be no question. But here... I think its strength is diluted even as my own is." She shivered. "Cool now, but it's wrong. just--contrast. Not an honest coolness." And yet with her skin burned so badly and her physical defenses down, twice as chilled. She sheathed the sword and drew herself up into a

huddled misery. I shared my own measure of the discomfort: your skin is

ball of

so

burned it feels incredibly hot, even when the night is cool. And so you burn and

freeze all at once.

I wanted to touch her, to hold her close and give her some of the fiery heat of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

 $\mbox{\ensuremath{\text{my}}}$  own burned flesh, to warm her, but she cried out at  $\mbox{\ensuremath{\text{my}}}$  touch, and I realized

it hurt too much. The sun had seared her Northern skin, while my Southron hide

was barely darkened.

We slept side by side in fits and starts, dozing and waking, only just losing

ourselves in the blissful release of sleep before we would wake again, and the

cycle would begin once more.

By midday the sun is so hot it burns the soles of your feet and you walk with

funny, mincing steps, trying to avoid keeping each foot on the sand for very

long. Your toes curl, arching back over your foot until they cramp, and then you

find yourself hopping on one burning foot while you rub the cramp out of the

other. When the heat is too bad and the cramp is worse, you sit down until you

can stand again, and then you walk some more.

If you have tough soles, like mine, the foot stays on the sand longer and the

toes do less curling; the stops are less frequent, and you keep your  $\operatorname{rump}$  off

the sand. But if your soles are like Del's--softer, thinner, whiter--each step

is agony, no matter how quickly you hop onto the other foot. After a while you  $\,$ 

stumble, and then you fall, and then you do your best not to cry because your

feet are burning, your skin is afire, and your eyes are so hot you can hardly

see. But you don't cry. To cry means using moisture, and by now you have none

left.

Del stumbled. Nearly fell. Stopped.

"Bascha--?"

Her hair was white against the livid redness of her skin, which had formed

blisters and spilled now-caking fluids down her flesh. I saw how she trembled

from pain and exhaustion.

"Tiger  $\dots$  " It was little more than a breath of sound. "This is not a good way

to die."

I looked down and saw how her toes curled up away from the sand; how she shifted

her weight continually: foot to foot, hip to hip, until she fell into a  $\operatorname{rhythm}$ 

she could focus on. I'd seen it before. Some people, with the sun

beating on

their brains, lose touch with their physical coordination. Del didn't look that

far gone yet, but close. Too close.

I reached out and pushed some hair from her face, "Is there a good way to die?"

She nodded a little. "In battle, honorably. Bearing a child who will be better,

stronger. When the heart and soul and body weaken after years and years of life.

In the circle, following all the rituals. Those are good ways. But this—-" an  $\ensuremath{\text{Those}}$ 

outthrust hand, trembling, encompassed all we could see of the Punja, "--this is

like burning a perfectly good candle until it's all gone, leaving you with

nothing ..." Her breath rasped in her throat. "Waste--waste--" I stroked her hair. "Bascha, don't rail at it so. It sucks the heart out of

you."

She looked at me angrily. "I don't want to die like this!"

"Del--we're a long way from dying." Unfortunately, we were.

In the desert, without water, your lips crack until they bleed, and you lick at

the moisture with a swollen tongue. But blood tastes like salt and it makes you  $\$ 

and the absolute futility of it all.

But you go on, you go on.

When you see the oasis, you don't believe in it, knowing it's a mirage; wondering if it's real. This is the edge of torture, honed sword-sharp; it

slides in painlessly and then, as you stare in surprise, it opens you from guts

to gullet, and what's left of your spirit spills out into the sand. The oasis will be the saving of you; it will be the killing of you. It moves as you move, shifting on the burning sands: first near, then far, then

but inches from your feet.

Finally you cry out, and then you fall onto your blistered, weeping knees when

the vision fades and leaves you with a mouthful of hot sand that clogs your  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

throat and makes you sick.

But being sick is an impossibility because there is nothing in your belly to

bring up.

Nothing.

Not even bile.

When I went down, I pulled Del down with me. But she got up again almost

immediately and staggered onward. I watched her go. On hands and knees, half-delirious, I watched the Northern girl go on stumbling through the sand.

Southward. Unerringly.

"Del," I croaked. "Bascha--wait--"

But she didn't. And that got me up on my feet again.

"Del!"

She didn't even glance around. I felt a flicker of disbelief that she could

leave me behind so easily (a man likes to think he inspires at least a little  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

loyalty), but it was replaced with the hollowness of fear. It punched me full in

the gut and drove me into a staggering run.

"Del!"

Still she stumbled on: bobbing, weaving, nearly falling, but continually moving

southward. Toward Julah. Toward whatever news she could learn of her brother;

poor, pretty boy (if he was anything like his sister), whose probable fate was  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

the ugliest of all.

Better to die, I thought grimly.

But I wasn't about to tell his sister that.

I caught up to her easily enough; for all I was near delirium from the heat and  $\$ 

the sand and the sun, I wasn't as bad off as Del. Not nearly as bad off.

And when she swung around to face me, I knew she was worse than that. Del's face was swollen, crusty, seared so badly she could hardly see.

eyelids were giant, puckered blisters, stretching the skin out of shape until

they broke, sealed over, broke again, until she wept without shedding tears.

But it was what lay behind the lids that chilled my soul: the first touch of

coldness I'd felt since daybreak. Her eyes, so blue, so bright an alien hue,

were filled with emptiness.

"Hoolies," I croaked in despair, "you're sandsick."

She stared at me blindly. Maybe she didn't even recognize me. But as I put out a

hand to touch her arm, meaning to urge her down onto the sand before she ran  $\ \ \,$ 

amok from all the pain and delirium, she tried to jerk her sword from its

sheath.

There was no grace in her movement, no flexibility. Just an awkward, ragged

motion as she tried to drag the sword from her harness.

I caught her left arm. "Bascha--no."

The other arm continued to move. I saw the futile cross-reaching of her right

hand, clawing at the silver hilt that stood up behind her left shoulder. As

always, the sunlight flashing off the blade nearly blinded me. But squinting

hurt too much.

I caught her other arm. I felt her instant withdrawal: my touch, lighter than

normal, was still too much for her blistered flesh. Her indrawn breath

of pain

hissed in the stillness of the desert.

"Del--"

"Sword." There was no shape to the word; no recognizable tone with inflections.

Just--noise. A ragged, whispered word.

A plea. "Bascha--"

"Sword." Her eyes were out of focus, like the stare of a sandtiger cub. It was

eerie, and for a moment I nearly let her go.

I sighed. "No, bascha, no sword. Sandsickness makes you crazy--no telling what

you'd do. Probably cut out my heart." I tried to smile, but the motion cracked

my lips and made them bleed again.

"Sword." Pitifully.

"No," I told her gently, and she began to cry.

"Kaidin said--an-kaidin said--" She could hardly speak in her incoherence.

"An-kaidin said--sword--"

I caught the difference at once. An-kaidin, not kaidin. "No sword." Gently, I

overrode her. "Tiger says no."

Tears welled up into her eyes again; the right one spilled its weight of

moisture in a single drop that rolled down her cheek. But the tear didn't reach

her chin. Her skin sucked it up immediately.

"Bascha," I said unevenly, "you have to listen to me. You're sandsick, and

you'll have to do as I tell you."

"Sword," she said, and jerked both wrists from my grasp.

Seared flesh broke, leaking fluid mixed with blood. But her hands were on the

hilt of her sword, closing, jerking it up and then over when she forced it to

extension; a travesty of her normally supple unsheathing. But however awkward

the motion, the fact remained that Del had a sword in her hands.

I'm no fool: I fell back a step. Men say I'm fearless in the circle; let them.

It helps the reputation. But I wasn't in the circle now; what I faced was a

woman full of sandsickness with a glittering sword in her hands.

Her grip shifted. The blade pointed downward, parallel to her body. Both hands

gripped the hilt by the curving crosspiece; she lifted the sword slowly toward

her face, and then she pressed the pommel against her cracked, blistered lips.

"Sulhaya," she whispered, and shut her eyes.

I watched her warily. I wanted to take the weapon from her, but she was too

unpredictable. What skill she claimed made her doubly dangerous: no man risks

himself against a blade and a sandsick woman. Not even against a woman without

any sword-skill at all.

She whispered something to the sword. I frowned, disturbed by the note in her

voice; I've seen sandsickness before, and I know how it can strip a man--or

woman--of a mind, leaving nothing behind but madness. Generally it's fatal,

because about the only time people get it is when they're stuck in the desert

without water or shelter or any hope of rescue.

Just like Del and me.

"Bascha--" I began again.

She turned away from me. Awkwardly, she lowered herself and the sword to the

ground, kneeling: angry red flesh against sepia sand. The suede tunic she wore

was taut against her body--a sheath around a blade--and yet for once I  $\operatorname{didn't}$ 

consider what the supple body could do for my own. I just watched her, feeling

despair rise up within me, as the girl gave in to the imbecility of the sandsick.

Hoolies, what a waste.

She knelt, but did not crouch. Her spine was straight. Carefully she put the tip

of the blade into the sand and pushed downward on the hilt, trying to seat it

firmly. But she was too weak, the sand too firm; it was me, finally, who leaned

on the pommel and pushed it into the ground so that the sword stood  $\operatorname{upright}$  like

a standard.

But not before I felt the pain that seared my palm. It ran up my arm to the

shoulder, thrumming so hard I shook with it, and it was only as I wrenched  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$ 

hand away that the eerie sensation abated.

"Del," I said sharply, shaking my tingling hand. "Bascha--what in booties is

this sword--?"

I felt a bit of a fool for asking--a sword, after all, is a sword--but the

remembered explosion of pain in my hand confirmed that, indeed, the Northern

blade was more than merely a piece of steel coaxed into the shape of a lethal

weapon. My palm itched; I looked at it suspiciously, rubbed it violently with my

other hand, and glared at Del.

Simple tricks and nonsense, designed for gullible people. But I'm not a gullible  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right$ 

man.

And, though I'm quick enough to scoff, I know the smell of real magic when it

clogs the air I breathe.

Like now.

Del didn't answer me; I wasn't certain she had heard me. Her eyes were

fixed on

the hilt that was level with her face. She said something--a sentence in her

Northern tongue--repeating it four times. She waited: nothing (or so it appeared

to me); she repeated the sentence again.

"Del, this is ridiculous. Knock it off." I reached out to yank the sword from

the sand. Didn't. My hand stopped several inches away as I recalled the sickening feeling of numb weakness, the irritating, painful itch that had run

through my veins like ice.

Some sort of spell?

Possibly. But that would make Del a witch... or something like.

Still, I couldn't touch the hilt. I couldn't make myself, though nothing was

preventing me. Nothing, that is, except an extreme unwillingness to experience

the weirding again.

Del bent, curling her body downward toward the sand. Her hands pressed flat,

fingers spread. Her brow touched the sand three times. A glance at the sword.

Then the homage was repeated.

The blonde braid, now bleached white, slapped against the sand. I saw the grains

adhering to the blistered flesh across her forehead; to her nose, her lips. And

as she bent again in obscene obeisance to the sword, I saw how her raspy  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

exhalations stirred the dust beneath her face.

Puff...puff. ..puff-Dust drifted: ivory-umber.

I said nothing. She was beyond any words from a human mouth.

She knelt in complete obeisance. And then, awkwardly, she stretched out until

she lay prostrate on the sand. She wrapped her hands around the shining blade

just above the level of the sand. I saw how the blistered knuckles, burned red,

turned white from the tension in her hands.

"Kaidin, kaidin, I beg you--" Half the words were in Southron, the other half in

Northern. So the sense of things was lost. "An-kaidin, an-kaidin, I beg you--"

Her eyes were closed. Her lashes were gummed by leakage and sand. It crusted on

her face, where the swelling rawness obliterated the lovely lines of her

flawless bones. And I felt such a rage build up in me that I bent down,  $\operatorname{\text{{\tt pulled}}}$ 

her hands from the sword, and--steeling myself for the weirding--jerked the

blade from its makeshift altar in the sand.

Pain ran up my arm and into my chest. Ice-cold. Sharp as a dagger though nothing

cut into my skin. It was just cold, so cold, as if it would freeze my blood, my

bones, my flesh.

I shuddered. My hand seemed fixed upon the hilt, even as I tried to let go the

sword. Light filled up my head, coruscating light, all purple and blue and red.

Blinded, I stared into the desert and saw nothing but the light.

I shouted something. Don't ask me what. But as I shouted it, I hurled away the

sword with all the strength I had left. Which, at the moment, wasn't very much.

My hand, thank valhail, came unstuck. Several layers of flesh were peeled away

in ridges, still adhering to the hilt. In my hand remained the pattern of the

hilt, the twisted, alien shapes of Northern beasts and runes. Beads of moisture

sprang up into the patterns seared into my hand. Dried. Cracked. Sloughed away

with an additional layer of skin.

I was shaking. I gripped my right wrist with my other hand, trying to hold it

still; trying to dull the ringing pain. Hot metal burned. Seared. I'd seen

cautery before. But this—this was something different. Something more. This was

sorcery. Ice-cold sorcery. The North personified.

"Hoolies, woman!" I shouted. "What kind of sorceress are you?" Still prostrate, Del stared up at me. I saw the complete

incomprehension in her

eyes. Utter bewilderment. Her mouth hung open. Elbows shifted, rising; she

pressed herself up from the ground, though she very nearly didn't make it. She

knelt on one knee, bracing herself with a shaking hand thrust against the sand.

"The magic," she said in despair, "the magic wouldn't come ..."

"Magic!" I was disgusted. "What power does that—that thing hold? Can it make

the day cooler? Can it soothe our blistered flesh? Can it turn the sun's face

from us and give us shade instead?"

"All those, yes. In the North." She swallowed and I saw the blistered flesh of

her throat crack. "Kaidin said--"

"I don't care what your sword-master told you!" I shouted. "It's just a sword. A

weapon. A blade. Meant for cutting through flesh and bone, shearing arms and

legs and necks--to take the life from a man." And yet even as I denied the power  $\,$ 

I'd felt, I looked at my hand again. Branded with the devices of the North.

Ice-marked by the magic.

Del wavered. I saw the trembling in her arm. For a moment there was sense in her

eyes. And bitterness. "How could a Southroner know what power lies in a sword--"

I reached up and caught Singlestroke's heated hilt with one broad hand, ignoring

the twinge in my newly-scarred hand, and jerked him free of his sheath.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

presented the tip of the blade to her just inches from her nose. "The power in a

sword lies in the skill of the man who wields it,  $\$  I said distinctly.  $\$  There

isn't anything else."

"Oh yes," she said, "there is. But I doubt you will ever know it." And then her eyes rolled back in their sockets and she crumpled bonelessly to

the sand.

"Hoolies," I said in disgust, and put Singlestroke away.

I heard the horses first. Snorts. The squeak of leather. Clattering bits and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

shanks. The creak of wood, and voices.

Voices!

Del and I lay sprawled on the sand like cloth dolls, too weak to go on;

strong to die. We lay an arm's-length apart. When I turned my head and looked at

her, I saw the curve of hip and the spill of her sun-bleached braid; long, firm,

blistered legs, with white striations across the knees.

And sand, crusted on her sun-crisped flesh.

When I could manage it, I turned my head the other way. I saw a dark-faced woman

wrapped in a blue burnous, and I knew her.

"Sula." It came out on a croak that died on my swollen tonque.

I saw her black eyes widen. Her wide face expressed utter astonishment. And then

it shifted to urgency.

She turned, shouting, and a moment later other wagons pulled up. People gathered

around us. I heard the surprised exclamations as I was identified. My name was  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

passed around from man to woman, woman to woman, woman to children. My old name, which isn't a name at all.

Nomads like the Salset understand the desert. With very few words of instruction

necessary, they wrapped Del and me in cool, wet cloths and brought the wagons

closer to throw some shade upon us. Camp was established immediately. The Salset

are good at that; a hyort here, one there, until there's a huddled bunch of them

packed onto a tiny stretch of desert. And they call it home.

I couldn't speak, though I wanted to tell Sula and the other women to tend Del

first. My tongue was too thick and heavy in my dehydrated mouth, and when  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

breathed it took great effort. Finally, after Sula kept shushing me, I gave in

to silence and let them do the work.

When the cloths dried on my scorched body, Sula dampened them again from the

wooden barrels of water lashed to the wagons. After the fifth application of wet

linen, she called for alia paste and I sank into blissful numbness as the  $\operatorname{cool}$ 

salve soaked crusted tissue and leached away the pain. And Sula, thank the  $\operatorname{\mathsf{gods}}$ 

of valhail, lifted my head and gave me my first drink of water in two days.

My last coherent thought was for Del, recalling how oddly she had behaved. As if

the sword was more than merely a sword. As if she expected the sword to get us

out of our predicament.

Singlestroke, much as I respect and admire him, is only a sword. Not a  $\operatorname{\mathsf{god}}$ . Not

a man. Not a magical being.

A sword.

But also my deliverance.

I've always healed fast, but even so it took me days before I felt like a living

being again. My skin was peeling off in clumps and layers that left me feeling

like a cumfa in molt, but regular applications of alia paste kept the new  $\operatorname{skin}$ 

underneath moist and soft until it could toughen normally. The Sandtiger, who

had always been dark as a copper piece, emerged looking like some unfortunate

woman had birthed a full-grown baby; I was splotchy and pink all over, except

where the dhoti had covered me.

And since that's a part of my body I'm rather attached to, in more ways than

one, I was significantly grateful.

Del, however, was very ill. She lay in Sola's little orange-ocher hyort, lost in

sandsickness delirium and the black world of the infusion Sula poured into her

several times daily. Even the alia paste couldn't entirely assuage her pain.

I stood just inside the door-slit, staring down at the shape beneath the

saffron-dyed cotton coverlet. All I could see was her face. Still burned. Still

blistered. Still peeling.

"She won't talk to you." Sula spoke with the Salset intonations I hadn't heard

in so long. "She has no mind. The mindless don't talk."

"It'll pass." More wishful thinking than anything else; sandsickness is

serious thing.

"Maybe." Sula's wide face didn't give me the benefit of the doubt.

"But she's getting good care now," I reminded her. "She has water again and that  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

stuff you're giving her. The sandsickness will go away." Sula shrugged. "She won't talk to you."

I looked again at Del. She moaned and cried in her drugged stupor,

whispering in

her Northern tongue. I heard kaidin, over and over, but if she spoke of

sword I didn't know the word.

Resigned, I shook my head. "Foolish little bascha. You should have stayed in the

North."

I wanted to sleep in the hyort at nights, but Sula--cognizant of Salset proprieties--wouldn't allow it. I was an unmarried male and she an unmarried

woman, who tended yet another. And so I slept outside curled up in a rug that

smelled of goat and dog, evoking memories of many years before. Memories  ${\tt I}$ 

preferred to forget, but couldn't.

Each day I exercised, trying to work the stiffness out of my muscles and stretch

the tender new skin until it fit me better. I practiced with  $\operatorname{Singlestroke}$  for

hours, amused when all the children gathered to watch with their cunning black

eyes stretched wide in astonishment, and yet I sensed a restlessness within  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$  .

Apprehension. I couldn't shake it, either. And when I walked among the hyorts

and wagons, recalling my childhood with the tribe, I felt oppressed and sick and

scared; scared: the Sandtiger. I wanted to get away--needed to get away--but  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

couldn't go. Not without Del.

I mean, I'd made a deal with her to do a job. I had to finish it or tarnish my

reputation.

The shukar came and looked at me once, studied the sandtiger scars on my face

and the claws hanging around my neck and went away again, saying nothing. But

not before I saw the bitterness in his eyes: his recollection of the past, the

present, the future. Crafty old man. Cunning old shukar. He went away from me,

but not before I saw the ugly set to his mouth.

Gods, the man hated me.

But no more than I hated him.

The men refused to speak to me, which wasn't particularly surprising. They

remembered, too. The matrons ignored me utterly: Salset custom doesn't allow a

married woman to speak to or indicate interest in another man except for

traditional courtesy; I especially was not deserving of that. At least, not from

those women old enough to remember me from before.

But the young women didn't remember me at all, and the young unmarried women--having more freedom than their sisters--watched me with avid, shining

eyes. And yet instead of making me feel tall and tough and strong, it

made me

feel small. And weak. And wary.

The Salset are an attractive race. They aren't as dark as the Hanjii with their

spiraled, dyed flesh; the Salset are golden-brown and smooth-skinned.

eyes are uniformly black. They are, for the most part, short and slender, though

many of the older women--like Sula--run to fat. They are supple and quick, like

Del, but they aren't a warrior race.

They are nomads. They wander. They live for each day, from dawn to dusk, and

they blow with the sand; coming, going, staying. They have a tremendous sense of

freedom, strong traditions, and a great love for one another that makes an

outsider feel ashamed he cannot share it.

They made me feel ashamed, as they intended to, because I am not a Salset,

though once I lived with them. I couldn't be a Salset then, or now. Not with  ${\tt my}$ 

height, my bulk, my color; my green eyes and brown hair; my strength and natural

sword-skill.

I was alien to them; then, now, forever. And for the first sixteen years of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$ 

life they had tried to beat it out of me.

## Eleven

Sandsickness is a frightening thing. It makes a sieve of your mind: spilling

some memories, retaining others; those it loses are replaced by dreams and

visions that are so real, so very real, you have to believe them, until someone

tells you no.

I told Del no, but she wasn't listening. She lay on a rug in Sula's orange-ocher

hyort and slowly healed physically, but I wasn't certain about what she was

inside her head. Her skin was lathered generously in alia paste. Sula had

wrapped her in damp linen to keep the peeling skin moist, She resembled not so

much a living person as a dead one, sloughing a ruined shell. But at least she

breathed.

And dreamed.

I settled into a daily routine: food, general exercises, food, sword practice,

companionship to Del. I sat by her for hours each afternoon, talking as if she

could hear me, trying to let her know someone was with her. I don't

know if she

heard me. She whispered and moaned and talked, but it was only rarely that  $\mathsf{T}$ 

understood her. I don't speak her Northern tongue.

Sometimes, neither of us spoke at all. We shared long private silences--Sula had

tribal chores--while Del slept and I stared at the woven walls of the hyort,

trying (mostly unsuccessfully) to reconcile my presence once again among the

Salset. It had been more than sixteen years since I'd left the tribe, thinking

(hoping) never to see the Salset again. But not much had changed in the intervening years. Sula was a middle-aged widow instead of the young woman  ${\tt I}$ 

recalled. The children all had grown to adulthood, reflecting the traditional

biases and beliefs of the tribe, rearing their children as they themselves had

been reared. The old shukar also was the same, oddly unchanged in his strange,

ageless fashion: fierce, austere, bitter--tight as a wineskin filled to bursting

with an impotent anger whenever he looked at me.

But I recalled the years it hadn't been impotent.

Sitting in Sula's hyort, I thought about how time changed all things except the

Punja and everything which lived in it. How time had changed me.

Time, and a relentless desperation.

Sula entered silently. I paid no attention to her, accustomed to her quiet

comings and goings, but this time she dropped a leather-wrapped bundle into  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

lap and I glanced at her in surprise.

She was swaddled in a rich, cobalt-blue; the blue of a starless Punja night.

Black hair, greased back from her face, held a tracery of silver.  $\mbox{"I}$  kept them

for you, " she said. "I knew I'd see you again before I died."

I looked into her golden face and saw the sunlines clustered around her eyes,

the sag at her jowls, the heaviness of hips, breasts, shoulders. But most of

all, I saw the calmness in her black Salset eyes and realized Sula had accepted  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

me for what I had made of myself and not what I had been.

Slowly, I unwrapped the bundle and freed both items. The short spear, blunted at

one end and pointed at the other, painstakingly sharpened by a piece of broken

stone and hands too big for the boy who used them. Now the spear was about the  $\,$ 

length of my arm; once it had been half my height.

The wood was darker than I recalled, until I realized it still bore bloodstains,

blackened by the years. The lopsided, unbalanced point was scarred with claw and

bite marks. Holding it in my hands again, sensing the ambiance of memory

recalled, I felt all over again the emotions I'd experienced so many years  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right)$ 

before.

Wonder. Determination. Desperation. Fear, of course. And pain.

But mostly the blind, fierce defiance that had so nearly killed me.

The other item was exactly as I recalled it. A piece of bone, carved in the

shape of a beast. A sandtiger, to be precise. Four stumpy legs, a nub of a tail,

snarling mouth agape to show the tiny fangs. Time had weathered the bone to a

creamy yellow-brown, almost the color of a real sandtiger. The incised eyes and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{e}}$ 

nose were worn down almost to smoothness. But I could still see traces of the  $\,$ 

features.

My hands were bigger now. The bone tiger fit into the palm of my right hand

easily. I could close my fingers over the toy and hide it from sight. But

sixteen or so years before, I couldn't. And so I had stroked it every night,

whispering the magical words into the tiny bone ears as the wizard had told  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$ 

to do, and dreaming of a wicked beast come to eat my enemies.

Oh yes, I believe in magic. I know better than to doubt it. Although much of it

is little more than tricks and sleight of hand practiced by charlatans, there

are genuine magicians in the world. And genuine magic with such power as to

completely alter a life in dire need of it.

But that kind of power carries its own cost.

I shut the toy in my right hand, pressing the smooth yellowed bone against the

palm that bore the ice-brand of the Northern sword, and looked at Sula. I saw the compassion in her eyes; a complete comprehension of the emotions the

spear and toy recalled. And I put them both back into her hands. "Keep them for

me... to recall the good nights we shared."

She accepted them, but her mouth tightened. "I'm surprised you can say there

were good nights, after the bad days--"

I cut her off. "I choose to put away the days. I'm the Sand tiger now. The days  $\ \ \,$ 

before are forgotten."

She was unsmiling. "The days before are not forgotten. They can't be. Shouldn't

be. Not by the shukar, not by me, not by the tribe... not by you. The days

before are what made you the Sandtiger."

I made the sharp gesture of negation. "A shodo made me the Sandtiger. Not the  $\,$ 

Salset." Inwardly, I knew better. And chose to deny it. "No one here

tells me

what to remember, to think, to speak... to wish for." I scowled at her fiercely.

"Not--any--more."

Untroubled by exaggerated distinctness, Sula smiled. In her face was the

serenity I had always associated with her. But in her eyes was a bittersweet

knowledge. "The Sandtiger no longer walks alone?"

She meant Del. I looked at the linen-draped, sunburned Northern girl and opened

my mouth to tell Sula the Sandtiger--human or animal--always walks alone (being

an exceedingly solitary beast); then I recalled, oddly, how I had killed a male  $\$ 

sandtiger attempting to protect his mate, his cubs.

I smiled. "This one only temporarily walks with the Northern woman." Sula, kneeling, wrapped spear and bone in the leather binding again. She tilted

her head assessively as she studied Del. "She's very ill. But she's also strong;

others less burned and not so ill have died, while she hasn't. I think she'll

recover." Sula glanced at me. "You had sand in your head to bring a Northern

woman into the Punja."

"Her decision." I shrugged. "She offered me gold to lead her across to  ${\tt Julah.\ A}$ 

sword-dancer never says no to gold--especially when he's been out of work for a

while."

"Neither does a chula say no to gold--or to a dangerous, tragic endeavor--if it

buys him the freedom he craves." Sula rose and ducked out of the hyort before  ${\tt I}$ 

could summon an answer.

I felt the faintest breath of a touch on  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  leg and glanced down in surprise to

find Del's eyes open and locked on my face. "What does she mean?" "Bascha! Del--don't talk--"

"My voice isn't burned." She formed the words carefully, a little awkwardly; her

lips were still blistered, still cracked. No smile--she couldn't manage it--but

I saw it in her eyes.

Blue eyes, bluer than I recalled; lashes and hair bleached whiter by the sun.

New skin, vividly pink, showed in the rents of peeling flesh.

I scowled. "Concentrate on resting. Not talking."

"I will survive, Tiger--even if it means you have sand in your head for bringing

me into the Punja."

"You heard Sula." Accusation.

"I heard it all," she answered. "I haven't been asleep the whole time." And

suddenly there were tears in her eyes; embarrassed, she tried to hide them from

```
"It's all right," I told her. "I don't think you're weak--at least, not
weak. Just tired from your bout with sandsickness."
Her throat moved as she swallowed heavily. Old skin cracked. "Even when
lost and wandering, I knew you were here. And--something told me you'd
be here
even when I found myself again."
I shrugged, discomfited. "Yes, well... I owed you that much. I mean,
paying me to get you to Julah. I can hardly go off and leave you; it
plays
hoolies with the reputation."
"And a sword-dancer never says no to gold." Irony; a little.
I grinned at her, feeling better than I had in days. "You realize I'll
have to
raise my price, don't you? I told you I charge based on how many times
I have to
save your life."
"This is only once."
"Three times."
"Three!"
I ticked them off on my fingers. "Sandtiger. Hanjii. Now this rescue."
She glared as much as she was able to. "You got us lost in the first
place."
"That was the Hanjii. Not my fault."
"You had nothing to do with the Salset finding us," she pointed out.
the will of the gods." She paused. "Mine."
I scowled. "We'll argue about it when we reach Julah. And besides, I
may have to
save you a few more times -- in which case my price climbs even higher."
"Aren't you forgetting something? The Hanjii took all my gold." Her
glinted. "I can't pay you any more."
"Well then, we'll just have to work out another arrangement." I gave
her a slow,
suggestive smile.
She hissed something at me in her unintelligible Northern tongue. Then,
she laughed. "Perhaps we will have to make another arrangement. Some
day."
Anticipating it, I nodded consideringly. Smiling.
Del sighed. "Northern, Southron--you're all alike."
"Who is?"
"Men."
"That's sandsickness talking."
"That's experience talking," she retorted. Then, more softly, "Will you
tell me
about it?"
"Tell you about what?"
Her eyes didn't move from my face. "Your life with the Salset."
I felt like I'd been kicked in the gut. Talking with Sula about my past
thing--she'd been a part of it--but telling it to a stranger was
something I had
```

no intention of doing. Even Sula skirted the edges of the topic,  ${\tt knowing\ how}$ 

delicate it was. But with Del's blue eyes fixed on me in calm expectation (and

knowing she'd just lived through her own sort of hoolies), I thought perhaps  ${\tt I}$ 

should tell her.

I opened my mouth. I shut it almost immediately.

"Personal," I muttered.

"She said the past had made you what you are. I know what you are. I want to

know what you were."

Tension gripped my body. Muscles knotted. Belly churned. Sweat broke out on my

new skin. "I can't."

Her eyes drifted closed, lids too heavy to keep raised. "I" trusted my life to

you. You've honored that trust. I know what you want from me, Tiger--what you're

hoping for--because you mask your face but not your eyes. Most men don't even

bother." The corners of her mouth moved a little, as if she wanted to smile

wryly. "Tell me who you were so I can know who you are."

"Hoolies, Del--it's not the sort of thing that makes for polite conversation."

"Whoever said you were polite?" A definite smile, though somewhat tentative.

"These are your people, Tiger. Aren't you happy to see them again?" I recalled how close Northern kinship circles were. It's what had brought her

here, against odds most would never face, man or woman. "I'm not a Salset," I

told her flatly, figuring I owed her that much. "Nobody knows what I am "  $\!\!\!\!$ 

"Well--the Salset raised you. Doesn't that matter?"

"It matters. It matters." It spilled out of my mouth unexpectedly, a flood of

virulent bitterness. "Yes, the Salset raised me... in hoolies, Del. As a chula."

I wanted to spit out the word so I'd never know its foul taste again.  $\mbox{"It}$  means

slave, Del. I didn't even have a name."

Her eyes snapped open. "Slave!"

I looked at her shocked, pitiful face and saw a horror as eloquent as  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$   $\ensuremath{\mathsf{own}}.$ 

But not disgust (in the Punja slavery is a stigma you escape only in death).

Empathy, instead; honest, open empathy, as well as astonishment. Maybe in the north they don't believe in slavery (or else they don't consider it

a horrible fate), but slavery in the South--especially the Punja--guarantees  $\boldsymbol{a}$ 

lifetime of utter misery. Complete humiliation. A slave is unclean. Tainted.

Locked into a life that is less than a life. In the South, a slave is a pack-animal. A slave is a beast of burden forced to withstand beatings,

curses,

degradation. It is a bondage of the spirit as well as the body. A slave is not a

person. A slave is not a man. He is less than a dog. Less than a horse. Less

than a goat.

A slave develops self-hatred.

In the South, a slave is a simply a thing.

A pile of dung upon the ground.

Which is where I had learned to sleep, when I could sleep at all. I heard the indrawn hissing of Del's sucked-in breath and realized I had said

the words aloud. And I wanted to take them back, grinding them up between my

teeth and swallowing them back down my throat where they could remain hidden

away, not vomited out like foul, malodorous bile.

But it was too late. I'd said them. They couldn't be unsaid.

I shut my eyes and felt the stark desolation fill up my soul again, as it had so

often in childhood. And the anger. Frustration. The rage. All the insane fear  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

that gave a boy the courage to face a full-grown male sandtiger with only  ${\tt a}$ 

crude wooden spear.

No. Not courage. Desperation. Because that boy knew he could win his freedom if

he killed the beast.

Or if he let the beast kill him.

"And so you killed it."

I looked at Del. "I did more than kill it, bascha... I conjured the tiger."

Del's lips parted. I saw her start to form a question, and then she didn't. As

if she had begun to comprehend.

I drew in a deep breath. And for the first time in my life, I told a woman the  $\$ 

story of how I had won my freedom.

"There was a man. A wizard. And the Salset honored him, as they honored anyone

with power." I shrugged a little. "For me, he was more than that. He was a god

come to life before me because he promised me absolute freedom." I recalled his

voice very well: calm, smooth, soothing--telling me I could be free. "He said a

man always knows his freedom in what he can make for himself, in how he conjures

dreams and turns them into reality; that if I believed in myself hard enough,  ${\tt I}$ 

could become anything I desired; that magic such as his was known only to a few,

but the kind I needed was available to anyone." I drew in a deep breath,

remembering all he had told me. "And so when I took to following him around,  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left($ 

even though I was beaten for it, he knew my misery, and did what he

could to

ease it. He gave me a toy."

"A toy?"

"A sandtiger carved out of bone." I shrugged. "A trinket. He said a toy can give

a child freedom in mind, and freedom in mind is freedom in body. The next day he

was gone."

Del said nothing. Silently, she waited.

I looked down at the palm that bore the brand of the Northern sword. And  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

thought it likely Del could comprehend the magnitude of the power I had summoned, having her own measure of it.

"I took the toy, and I talked to it. I named it. I gave it a history. I gave it

a family. And I gave it a great and terrible hunger." I recalled the echoes of

 $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  whispers again, hissing into the ivory ears. "I begged for deliverance in

such a way as to convince even the shukar I deserved my freedom. I asked for the

tiger to come to me so I could kill it."

Del waited, locked in silence.

I recalled the smooth satin finish of the bone beneath my fingers. How  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$  had

stroked it, whispering; how I had shut out the stink of dung and goat, the pain

of a whip-laced back, the emotional anguish of a boy reduced to a beast of

burden when he needed to be a man.

How I had shut out everything, dreaming of my tiger, and the freedom he would

bring.

"He came," I said. "The tiger came to the Salset. At first word I rejoiced: I

would win my freedom--but then I saw what the cost of that freedom would be."  $\mbox{\tt I}$ 

felt the familiar sickened twisting of my gut. "My tiger came because I conjured  $\,$ 

him. A live sandtiger, big and fierce as I could wish for, filled with a great

and terrible hunger. And to diminish that hunger, he began to eat whatever prey

he could catch." I didn't look away from Del's direct gaze. "Children, bascha.

He began to eat the children."

A soft, quiet breath of comprehension issued from her lips.

I swallowed heavily, cold in the warmth of the hyort. "The Salset have no

understanding of weapons and killing, being a tribe who raises goats for food,

and trading. When the sandtiger began stealing children, the elders had no idea  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{N}}$ 

of how to stalk and kill it. They tried--two men tracked it to its lair and

tried to kill it with knives, but it killed them. And so the shukar-after all

his magic failed--told us it was a punishment for unknown transgressions, and

that to break the beast's power would make its killer permanently blessed by all

the tribal gods." I remembered his speech so clearly; the old, angry man, who

had never thought a chula might be responsible for the beast. "It was mine to

do. And so I made my spear in secret because the tribe would never countenance a

chula considering such a thing; and when I could, I went after the tiger

myself."

Her hand was on my clenched fist. "Your face--"

I grimaced, scraping a broken fingernail across the marks. "Part of the price.

You've seen sandtigers, Del. You know how quick, how deadly they are. I went

after my conjured tiger with only my spear--somehow I hadn't provided for

genuine ferocity while I did my conjuring. I'm lucky these scars are all he gave

me." I sighed. "Still, he'd eaten four children and killed three men. It was

more than worth the risk, after what I'd done."

Something blazed up in her eyes. "You don't know you conjured it! It might have

been coincidence. That old wizard told you what anyone could tell you: believe

in something hard enough and often you will get it. Sandtigers are common in the

Punja--you told me so yourself. Don't blame yourself for something you may have

had nothing to do with."

After a moment, I smiled. "You're a sorceress, bascha. You know how sorcery

works. It's twisted. It's edged. It gives you what you want if you request it

properly and then it demands its price."

Her jaw tightened. "What makes you say I'm a sorceress?"

"That sword, bascha. That uncanny, weirding sword with all the runesigns in the

metal." I lifted my hand and displayed the ice-marked palm to her for the first

time. "I've felt its kiss, Del , . . I've felt a measure of its power. Don't try

to deny the truth to a man who knows sorcery when he smells it... or when he

feels it. That sword stinks of Northern sorcery."

Del turned her head from me and stared steadfastly at the woven wall of the

hyort. I saw the gulping of her throat. "It stinks of more than that," she said  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

unevenly. "It stinks of guilt and blood-debt, as much as I do. And I too will

pay the price." But even as I opened my mouth to question her, she was telling

me to finish what I had begun.

I sighed. "I crawled into the lair in the heat of the day, when the tiger slept.

He was full of the child he had eaten earlier. I took him in the throat with the

spear and pinned him against the wall, but when--thinking he was dead-- I crawled

closer to admire my handiwork, he came to life again and caught me here."  $\ensuremath{\text{\textbf{I}}}$ 

touched the scars again; the badges of my freedom. "But my poison was stronger  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

than his because he died and I didn't."

Del smiled a little. "And so you won your conjured freedom."

I looked at her grimly, remembering. "There was no freedom. I crawled away from  $\$ 

the lair--sick from the cat's poison--and nearly died in the rocks. I was there

for three days: half-dead, too weak to call for help... and when the shukar and  $\,$ 

the elders came hunting the cat and discovered it dead--with no one claiming the

kill--the old man said his magic had worked at last." It hurt to swallow. My

throat was filled up with bitterness and remembered pain. "I didn't come back.

They assumed I'd been eaten, too."

"But--someone must have found you."

The smile faded. I masked my face to Del. "Not everyone treated me as a chula. I

was big for my age--at sixteen, the size of a man--and some of the women took

advantage of that. A chula can't refuse. But--I didn't want to. It was the only

kindness I knew... in the women's tents... at night."

"Sula?" she asked softly.

"Sula. She took me into her hyort and healed me, and then she called the shukar

to me and told him he couldn't hope to deny that I had killed the tiger. Not

with the marks on my face. My proof." I shook my head, remembering. "Before the  $\,$ 

entire tribe he had to name me a man. He had to give me the gift of freedom. And  $\,$ 

when the words were said, Sula--who had cut off the sandtiger's claws--gave this

"The death of the boy, the birth of the man." She seemed to understand. "I walked away from the tribe the day I put on the claws, I never saw the Salset

again--until the day they found us."

"The cat who walks alone." Del smiled a little. "Are you so certain you're tough

enough for that?"

"The Sandtiger is tough enough for anything."

Her eyes challenged me briefly, then closed. "Poor Tiger. I have your secret.

Now I should tell you mine."
But she didn't.

## Twelve

Del healed slowly. She was, she claimed, like an old woman: crippled, stiffened,

withered. First she shed linen wrappings, then alia paste, but Sula frequently

applied an oil also made out of the alia plant so the new skin wouldn't tear and

crack from unaccustomed movement. Finally some of the vivid pinkness faded and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

she looked more like the Del who had walked into the cantina in search of a

sword-dancer called the Sandtiger.

With my long-buried feelings about the Salset dredged up and vocalized, I felt a

little as if the hounds of hoolies had been exorcised from my soul. Though

undoubtedly I remained alien to most of the tribe, I didn't consider myself an  $\,$ 

outsider anymore. I was still different, but differences are tolerable. No

longer was I the nameless boy whose only past, present and future was that which

faced a chula.

Now, when the young women looked at me, I looked back.

And when the shukar, in passing one day, muttered an insult beneath his breath,

I stepped into his path and confronted him.

"The chula is gone," I told him. "There is only the Sandtiger now--a shodo-trained, seventh-level sword-dancer--and such a man is due common Salset

courtesy."

Sixteen years with the Salset had embedded certain behavior codes within  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$  .

Sixteen years away from the Salset hadn't quite erased them, I discovered. Even

as I challenged him, I felt the old feelings of insignificance and futility  $% \left( \frac{1}{2}\right) =\frac{1}{2}\left( \frac{1}{2}\right) +\frac{1}{2}\left( \frac{1}{2}\right)$ 

rousing themselves from the corners of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  being. It was difficult to look him in

the face; to meet his eyes, because for too many years I had been permitted only

to look at his feet.

A shukar must always be respected, revered. He is different from everyone else;

more than a man. He has magic. He is sacred. Touched by the gods; the touch was  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

evidenced by the deep, wine-red splotch on the old man's sallow face, stretching

from chin to left ear. The Salset have no kings, no chiefs, no war-

leaders. They

rely on the voice of the gods (shukar means voice, in Salset speech), and the

voice tells them what to do and where to go. He is the pattern of the days,

forever, until the gods choose another.

To confront this old man before the rest of the tribe was my first genuine  $\operatorname{act}$ 

of freedom and independence. Even as a newly-freed chula, I'd been unable to

face the man. I had simply walked away from him; from the others; from the

memory of my conjured tiger.

Age had swallowed the golden pigmentation of his skin. He wore a saffron-colored

burnous freighted with copper stitching around the hem. His hair, once black,

was now completely gray. I smelled the acrid tang of the oil he used to slick it

back from his face, meaning for all the world to see the wine-purple mark of the  $\$ 

gods on his face; showing the mark, he showed his rank. His authority. And his

black eyes, fixed on my face, hadn't lost one degree of their hatred for me.

Deliberately, he drew back lips from teeth like a dog showing his dominance and

spat on the ground next to my right foot. "I have no courtesy for you." Well, I hadn't really expected any different. But the denial of common courtesy

(the highest order of insult in Salset customs) still rankled.

"Shukar, you are the voice of the gods," I said. "Surely they have told you the

Sandtiger walks where he will--regardless of what the cub once was." I had his

attention now; he glared back as I met his eyes directly. "You gave me no

courtesy when I killed that cat so many years ago," I pointed out, reminding  $\mathop{\text{\rm him}}\nolimits$ 

of his failure to conduct himself as a proper shukar. "I'm claiming it now,

before the entire tribe. Will you shirk your duty? Will you bring disgrace upon

the Salset?"

I left him no choice. In front of so many people (many of whom knew me only as

the Sandtiger), even a bitter old man knows how to bow to necessity. I hadn't

claimed the courtesy due me when I killed the sandtiger, thereby releasing the  $\,$ 

shukar from a very distasteful duty; now I claimed it with every right and

justification. He had to honor the request.

"Two horses," I said. "Water and food for two weeks. When I ask for them."

His mouth worked. I saw how yellowed his teeth had become from chewing beza nut,

a mild narcotic. A common habit in the Punja; supposedly it enhances magic,

provided one has it already. "We have given you life again," he said curtly. "We

reclaimed you and the woman from the sand."

I folded my arms. "Yes. But that's something the Salset must do for anyone. The

tribe has my gratitude for the reclaiming, but you must honor my request for  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

courtesy." Idly I ran a finger along the black cord around my neck, rattling the

claws. Reminding him how I had won my freedom.

Reminding him he had absolutely no choice.

"When you ask for them," he said bitterly, and turned his back on me. I watched him walk away. I knew satisfaction in the victory, but it wasn't as

sweet as I'd expected. When a man is grudgingly given what he is due anyway,

there is no pleasure in it.

Del was on her feet before I expected it, moving slowly with the aid of a staff.

At first I protested until she rattled off something in her Northern tongue that

sounded angry, frustrated and impatient, all at once, and I knew she was almost

back to normal.

I breathed a sigh of relief. We had shared a brief, odd closeness in the hyort

as she lay trapped in sandsickness. While it had been special, it also proved

discomfiting for me. Staying with the Salset upset the hardwon equilibrium  $\ensuremath{\text{I'd}}$ 

so carefully built in the years since I'd left. It left me vulnerable to things,

feelings I'd left behind. The Sandtiger had lowered his guard, even if only

briefly, and it was something I simply couldn't afford. I was a professional

sword-dancer, earning my living by doing dangerous, demanding work few others

were willing to tackle. There was no time, no room for sentimentality or

emotions other than those necessary to survival, if I were to continue. Del came out as I lounged in the shade of an awning outside Sula's hyort. She

had put on her belted tunic once again (Sula had cleaned and brushed it), and

the blue runic embroidery glowed brightly against the brown suede. Most of the  $\,$ 

pink new flesh had toughened, weathering to a more normal color (though a little

darker); she was a smooth, pale gold all over. Sunbleached hair was tied back

with blue cord, sharpening the lines of her jaw and cheekbones. She was thinner,

slower, but she still moved with the grace and poise I admired.

I admired it so much I felt my mouth dry up. If I hadn't been so sure

she was still weak and easily tired, I might have pulled her down beside me to investigate the possibility of payment in something other than gold coin. Then I realized she was in harness and carried that sword in her hand. "Del--" "Dance with me, Tiger." "Bascha--you know better." "I have to." There was no room for argument. "I'll be no good if I don't dance. You know that." Still sprawled nonchalantly, I glared up at her. But there was nothing nonchalant about my tone of voice. "Hoolies, woman, you almost died. might, if I join you in a circle." I looked at her bared sword, scowling, and saw how the patterns of the designs seemed to move in the metal, confusing my eyes. I blinked. "You're not that good." I quit looking at the sword and looked instead at her. "I am," I explained with dignity, "the best sword-dancer in the Punja. Possibly even the South." thought it likely I was the best sword-dancer in the South, but a man has to maintain some sense of modesty.) "No," she said. "We haven't tested each other properly." I sighed. "You're good with a sword--I saw that when we danced before Hanjii--but you're no sword-dancer, bascha. Not a proper one." "I apprenticed," she said, "very much as you did. Before that, my father, uncles and brothers taught me." "You apprenticed?" I asked. "Formally?" "With all attendant ritual." I studied her. I could grant that she had trained with father, brothers uncles, because she was good--for a woman--but formal apprenticeship? Even in the North, I doubted a woman would be admitted into the sort of relationship I had known with my shodo. "Formal, huh?" I asked. "Well--you are quick. You're supple. You're better than I expected. But you haven't got the strength, the endurance or the coldness." Del smiled a little. "I am a Northerner--a sorceress, he claims--and he says I am not cold." I raised an eyebrow. "You know what I mean. The edge." "Edge," she echoed, exploring the word. "A sword-dancer is more than just a master of the blade, bascha," I explained. "More than someone who understands the rituals of the dance. A sworddancer is also a killer. Someone who kills without compunction, when he has to. I

```
don't.
mean I kill without good reason, just for the hoolies of it--I'm not a
borjuni--but if the coin and the circumstances are right, I'll
unsheathe
Singlestroke and plant him in the nearest belly requiring it."
Del looked down on me; I hadn't bothered to get up. "Try to plant him
in mine,"
she suggested.
"Hoolies, woman, you've got sand in your head," I said in disgust.
She glared at me as I made no movement to rise. After a moment the
expression
altered. She smiled. I knew enough to be wary of her, now. "I'll make a
with you, Tiger."
I grunted.
"Dance with me," she said. "Dance with me--and when we catch up to my
brother,
I'll pay you in something other than gold. Something--better."
I won't say it was easy to show no change of expression. "We may never
find your
brother; what kind of a deal is that?"
"We'll find him." The flesh of her face was taut. "Dance with me now,
need it. And if we get to Julah and can't find any traces of him, none
at all...
I'll still honor the deal." She shrugged a little. "I don't have any
don't even have any copper."
I looked at her. I didn't let my eyes roam over her body; I'm not
entirely
insensitive. Besides, I already knew what she had to offer.
"Deal, bascha."
The sword glittered in the sunlight. "Dance with me, Tiger."
I looked at her weapon. "Against that! No. Against another sword."
The flesh of her face stiffened. "This is my sword."
Slowly I shook my head. "No more secrets, bascha."
"That sword is more than a sword, and you have someone hunting you."
She went white, so white I thought she might faint. But she didn't. She
recovered her composure. I saw only the briefest clenching of her jaw.
"That is
private business."
"You didn't even know," I accused. "What's private about something I
have to
tell you?"
"I have expected it," she said briefly. "It comes as no surprise. It
is--blood-debt. I owe many ishtoya. If this is one, I will accept the
responsibility." She stood rigidly before me. "But this has nothing to
do with
what I ask you to do."
"You've invited me into the circle," I said blandly. "And you ask me to
against an ensorcelled sword."
"It's not--ensorcelled," she said flatly. "Not exactly. I don't deny
power in this sword... but it must be summoned--much as your tiger had
to be
conjured." Indirectly, she challenged me. "In this circle, against the
```

Sandtiger, my sword will be a sword."

I looked down at my palm. Closed it to shut away the brand. But it didn't shut

away the memory of the pain or the power I had felt.

My harness was at my right side. I pulled Singlestroke free of the sheath and

will be short and slow. I will not contribute to your death."

Del showed her teeth in a feral little smile. "Kaidin Sandtiger, you honor your

ishtoya."

"No I don't," I assured her blandly, "I'm just humoring her," Within weeks she was sleek and supple again, swift as a cat, though not swift as

this cat. I held back in the circle, teasing her along because I didn't want to

overextend her; she knew it, I knew it, but there was little she could do about

it. A couple of times she tried to push me, dancing faster, darting the shining

sword at me in a barrage of intricate patterns and parries, but I beat her back

with the strategies I had learned long ago. It wasn't difficult. It would take

time for her to regain her rhythm and strength.

Our styles were incredibly different. It was to be expected of a man and woman,

matched, but Del's blade patterns were quicker and shorter, confined in a much

smaller space. It took great strength and flexibility in the wrists themselves,  $\$ 

as well as the arms and shoulders, and it proved she had indeed been properly

trained. But by a shodo--or, in her tongue, kaidin. I doubted it. For one, she

employed no ritual in her practice dance. She simply moved, moving well, except

I could see no formal patterns. No signature. Nothing that indicated a formal  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

apprenticeship. Nothing that exhibited the hallmark of a true master, no

signature pattern that identified a sword-dancer as a former student of this

shodo or that one.

Still, with her yellow-white hair darkened by sweat and her long, supple limbs  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

moving so smoothly in the circle, it was easy to imagine she had been taught by

someone. And someone very good.

But not good enough to dance against the Sandtiger.

For real, that is.

After a few short weeks spent walking, running, dancing, Del's quickness and

strength were restored. Sula's alia oil kept her skin from tearing; natural

health and vitality did the rest. Five weeks after our rescue from the

sands,

Del and I mounted the horses I claimed from the shukar and rode away from the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

Salset.

As we headed south, Del studied me in blandness and unsettling candor.  $\mbox{"The}$ 

woman cares for you."

"Sula? She's a good woman. Better than the rest."

"She must have loved you very much when you were with the tribe." I shrugged. "Sula looked after me. She taught me a lot." I recalled some of the

lessons in the darkness and privacy of her hyort. Thinking of the heavy, aging

woman now made me wonder how I could have desired her, but the flicker of

disbelief faded quickly into comprehension. Even had Sula not been young and

beautiful when I killed the sandtiger, her kindness and warmth would have made

her special. And she had made me a man, in more ways than one.

"I had nothing to give her," Del said. "To thank her."

"Sula didn't do it for thanks." But then I saw the genuine regret in Del's face,

and subsequently regretted my curtness.

"I feel wrong," she said quietly. "She was deserving of a guest-gift. Something

to acknowledge her kindness and generosity." She sighed. "In the North, I would

be considered a rude, thoughtless person, unworthy of courtesy."
"You're in the South. You're not rude, thoughtless or unworthy," I
pointed out.

Then I grinned. "When do you plan on thanking me?"

Del looked at me consideringly. "I think I liked you better when you thought I

might die of sandsickness. You were nicer."

"I'm never nice."

She reconsidered. "No. Probably not."

I brought my horse up next to hers so we rode side by side. I'd been pleasantly

surprised by the choice the shukar had made for us: both geldings were good

ones, small, desert-bred ponies. I had a buckskin with a clipped black mane and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

tail; Del rode a very dark sorrel marked by a strip of white running from ears

to muzzle. The vermilion blankets over our shallow saddles were a bit threadbare; the quality of the animals under the saddles and blankets was more

important. But someone had cut the tassels off the braided yellow reins

"What do you plan on doing when we get to Julah?" I asked. "It's been five years

since your brother was stolen. That's a long time, down here."

Del pulled at the azure burnous Sula had given her, settling it around her

harness. Sula had given me one also, cream-colored, silk edged with brown

stitching. Both Del and I had immediately cut slits in the shoulders for our

swords. "Osmoon said his brother Omar was the trader who'd be able to tell me  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

about Jamail going on the slaveblock."

"How do you know Omar is still in Julah?" I asked. "Slavers move around a lot.

And how do you know he'll be willing to tell you anything even if he is still in

Julah?"

Del shook her head. "I can't know... not until we get there. But I have planned

for certain instances."

My buckskin reached out to nibble on the cropped, upstanding mane of  $\mathtt{Del's}$ 

sorrel. I kicked free my right foot from the stirrup, stretched my leg between

the horses, and banged a heel against the buckskin's nose. He quit nibbling, "I

don't think you'll make much progress, bascha."

"Why not?" She popped her reins a bit and rattled shanks against bit rings,

suggesting to her sorrel he not seek redress from the buckskin.

I sighed. "Isn't it obvious--even to you? It's true that here Northern boys are

prized by tanzeers and wealthy merchants who have a taste for such things. But

that isn't the rule. Usually it's Northern girls who are so highly prized."  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

looked at her steadily. "How in hoolies do you think you'll find anything out

when every slave trader in Julah is going to be trying to steal you?" I saw the realization move through her face and eyes, tightening her skin

minutely. A muscle ticked in her jaw. Then she shrugged. "I'll dye my hair dark.

Stain my skin. Walk with a limp."

"Are you going to be mute, too?" I grinned. "Your accent is Northern, bascha."

She glared at me. "I suppose you've already worked out a solution." "As a matter of fact ..." I shrugged. "Let me do the looking. It'll be safer and

probably quicker."

"You don't know Jamail."

"Tell me what to look for. Besides, there can't be that many Northern boys in

Julah who are--what, fifteen? I don't think it'll be hard to track him down,

provided he's still alive."

"He's alive." Her conviction was absolute.

For her sake, I hoped he was.

"Dust," Del said sharply, pointing eastward. "Is it another simoom?" I saw the billows of sand rising in the east. "No. Looks like a caravan." I woke

up my buckskin with heels planted into his flanks; his bobbing head indicated he

was half-asleep. Hoolies, but I missed the stud. "Let's go take a

look."

"Isn't that asking for trouble? After the Hanjii--"

"Those aren't Hanjii. Come on, bascha."

When we got within clear sight of the caravan, we discovered it was under

attack, as Del had feared. But the attackers weren't Hanjii, they were borjuni;

although the desert bandits are extremely dangerous, they're also generally very

slow about killing their prey. They like to play with you first. I glanced at Del. "Stay here."

"You're going in?"

"We need gold if we're to buy information in Julah. One way of getting it is to

aid a caravan under attack; the leader is always incredibly grateful and usually

very generous."

"Only if you're alive to collect the reward." Del arranged her reins in one

hand--her left. "I'm going in with you."

"Have you got sand in your head?" I demanded. "Don't be such a fool--" She drew her sword with her right hand. "I really wish you'd stop calling me a

fool, Tiger." Then she slapped her Salset horse with the flat of the rune-worked

blade and galloped straight toward the shouting borjuni.

"God of hoolies, why did you saddle me with this woman?" And I went after her.

Originally the caravan had been guarded by outriders. Most of these were dead or  $\,$ 

wounded, although a few of them still tried to put up a defense. The borjuni

weren't incredibly numerous, but then they don't need to be. They ride quick,

knee-trained horses that allow them to strike, wheel and leap away, wheeling  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

back to finish what they have started. Never do borjuni stand and fight when

they can slash and ride.

I let loose with a bloodcurdling yell and rode smack into the middle of everything, counting on catching the borjuni off-guard. I did, but unfortunately

the caravan outriders also were caught off-guard; instead of attacking while the  $\,$ 

borjuni were momentarily surprised, they stood and stared.

Then Del shouted from the other side of the wagons and the melee broke out

afresh. I caught glimpses of her streaking by on the sorrel horse, burnous

snapping and rippling, sword blade flashing silver-white until it turned red and

wet. For a moment I was astonished by her willingness to shed blood. The next  $\,$ 

moment I was too busy to worry about it.

I wounded two, killed three, then came face to face with the borjuni leader. He

wore shiny silver earrings and a string of human finger bones around

his neck.

His sword was the curved blade of the Vashni. It's unusual to find a Vashni out

of his tribe; they are fiercely loyal to one another, but occasionally a warrior

leaves to make his own way.

Unless, of course, he's been exiled, which makes him doubly dangerous. He has

something to prove to the world.

The Vashni's teeth were white and bared in a red-brown face as he came at me on

his little Punja horse, curved blade slung behind his shoulder so he could

unleash a sweeping slash at my neck, thereby severing skull from shoulders

instantly. I ducked, but heard the whistling hiss as the blade swept over my

head. Singlestroke was there when the Vashni swung back around to try again, and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

the warrior tumbled slowly from his horse in a tangle of arms and legs. Minus

his head.

I looked around for my next opponent and discovered there were none; the ones

who remained were all dead, or nearly so. And then I saw Del, still engaging her

final opponent.

She was off her Salset horse. The sword was bloody in her hands as she stood her

ground and waited. I saw the mounted borjuni come running, right hand filled

with sword, left hand filled with knife. One way or another, he'd kill the woman

on the ground.

Except Del was unmoved by his ululating cry or the steadiness of his horse. She

waited, and as he flashed by and lowered the sword in a scything sweep, she

ducked it. Ducking, she cut at the horse's legs and severed connective tendons.

The horse fell out from under the borjuni. But the man was on his feet before he

hit the ground, knife flying from his hand in Del's direction. I saw her sword

flash up, strike, knock the knife aside. And as he came at her, running on foot,

the sword flashed up again.

Borjuni steel and Northern blade never engaged one another. Calmly, Del dropped

flat below his thrust, allowed him to overextend, rolled, came up with her blade

at an angle and took him through the belly.

It was only after the body fell that I knew I'd been holding my breath. I sucked

air, then slowly rode over to Del. She wiped her sword on the clothing of the

borjuni who lay dead in the sand and slid the blade home in its sheath.

```
"You've done this before," I observed.
"This? No. I've never rescued a caravan."
"I mean: you've fought and killed men before."
She tucked loosened hair behind her ears. "Yes," she agreed evenly.
I sighed and nodded. "Seems like I've underestimated you all the way
around...
sorceress."
She shook her head. "No sorcery. Just simple sword-work."
The hoolies it was! But I let it go at that because a voice was
shouting for our
attention. "We're being summoned. Shall we go?"
"You go. I need to catch my horse. I'll join you in a moment."
I rode over to the lead wagon and saluted a fat, high-voiced eunuch
clad in
jewels and silken robes.
"Sword-dancer!" he cried. "By all the gods of valhail, a sword-dancer!"
I dropped off the buckskin and wiped Singlestroke's bloodied blade on
nearest corpse. I slid the sword home over my shoulder and said a brief
word of
greeting in Desert.
"I am Sabo," the eunuch explained, after exchanging customary
courtesies. "I
serve the tanzeer Hashi, may the Sun shine on him long and well."
"May it be so," I agreed gravely. I glanced around and saw how many of
outriders the borjuni had killed. Of ten, only two were still alive,
and they
were wounded. Then I frowned. "Are you all eunuchs?"
He looked away at once, avoiding my eyes; an acknowledgment of
stupidity. "Yes,
sword-dancer. Escort for my lady Elamain."
I stared at him in astonishment as Del rode up and dropped off her
"You're escorting a lady across the Punja with only a bunch of
eunuchs?"
Sabo was shame-faced. Still he looked away from me. A gesture indicated
a quilt
willingly assumed; he would be held responsible, even if it hadn't been
idea. "My lord Hashi insisted. The lady is to be his bride, and he--he-
-" Sabo's
eyes flicked briefly to my face, then away again. He shrugged. "You
understand."
I sighed. "Yes. I think I do. He didn't want the lady's virtue
compromised.
Instead, he compromises her safety."
I shook my head. "It's not your fault, Sabo, but you should have known
better."
He nodded, triple chins wobbling against the high, gem-crusted collar
standing
up beneath his wine-colored robes. He was dark-skinned and black-
haired, but his
eyes were a pale brown. "Yes. Of course. But what's done is done." He
ingeniously, dismissing the shame at once. "And now that you're here to
```

help us,

we need fear no longer."

Del's smile was ironic. I ignored it. Sabo was playing right into my hands. "I

imagine the tanzeer would be--pleased--to recover his intended bride." Sabo understood. And he had a flair for dramatics. "But of course!" His pale

brown eyes opened wide. "My lord Hashi is a generous lord. He will reward you

well for this generous service. And I'm sure the lady herself will be just as

grateful."

"The lady is grateful," said the lady's voice.

I glanced around. She stepped out of a fabric-draped wagon, fastidiously

avoiding the bodies scattered on the sand as she approached. She pulled her  $\operatorname{own}$ 

draperies out of the way as she moved, and I saw small gold-tasseled blue  $\,$ 

slippers on her feet.

Following the dictates of desert custom, she wore a modesty veil over her face.

It fell from the black braids piled on top of her head pinned with enameled

ornaments. But the veil was colorless as water and twice as sheer; she looked at

me out of a flawless, dusky face and liquid, golden eyes.

She dropped to the sand in a single practiced, graceful movement and kissed  $\mbox{my}$ 

foot, which was dusty and sweaty and no doubt incredibly rank.

"Lady--" Startled, I pulled the foot away.

She kissed the other one, then gazed up at me in an attitude of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{grateful}}$ 

worship. "How can this poor woman thank you? How can I say in words what I am  $\,$ 

feeling, to be rescued by the Sandtiger?"

By valhail, she knew me!

"Of course it's true," the lady snapped, but softened it with a smile. "I've

heard of the sword-dancer with the scars on his face, who wears the claws that  $\ensuremath{\text{claws}}$ 

scarred him."

I raised her with a blood-stained hand. I felt dirty and smelly and unfit for

such elegant duty.

"My, my," said Del.

I glanced at her suspiciously, scowled, then turned back to the lady and smiled.

"I am the Sandtiger," I admitted modestly, "and I will be more than happy to

escort you to the tanzeer whose good fortune it is to be engaged to a lady as

lovely as you."

Del looked pretty amazed I'd managed to get my tongue around such eloquent  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right)$ 

words; so was I. But it had a nice effect on the blushing bride, for

she blushed

even more and turned her head away in appealing embarrassment. "The lady Elamain," Sabo announced. "Betrothed to Lord Hashi of Sasqaat."

"Who?" asked Del, as I asked, "Where?"

"Lord Hashi," he replied patiently. "Of Sasqaat." Sabo waved a beringed hand.

"That way." He looked at Del a moment. "Who are you?"

"Del," she said. "Just Del."

The eunuch looked a little disconcerted, perhaps expecting a little more out of

a woman who rode with the Sandtiger, but she didn't say anything else and didn't

appear to want to. Her eyes, I thought, looked suspiciously amused; I had the

distinct impression she found all this gratitude rather funny.

Elamain put a soft, cool hand on my wrist, which had borjuni blood on it. She

didn't seem to mind. "I wish you to ride with me to Sasqaat in my wagon. It will

honor me."

Del's brows rose. "Difficult to protect the caravan if he's in the wagon,

instead of outside guarding it."

Elamain flashed her a quick look of irritation out of those wide golden eyes.

Next to her dark desert beauty, Del's fairness made her look washed out.

White-blonde hair straggled down her back, wisping into her eyes; dust and blood

streaked her face. Her burnous was torn, stained. The two of them, standing so  $\,$ 

close, looked about as much alike as queen and lowliest kitchen maid-especially

to a man who had been around unwilling women far too long.

Elamain smiled at me. "Come, Tiger. Join me in my wagon."

Determined that Del wouldn't have the last word (or that anything she might say

could have the slightest effect on my decision and subsequent behavior), I shot

Elamain led me to her wagon.

## Thirteen

The lady was properly grateful. In the privacy of her very private wagon, as it

bumped gently across the sand, Hashi's intended showed me she was no modest

virgin, but an experienced woman who saw what she wanted and went after it. For

the moment it happened to be me, which was very satisfactory all the way around.

Riding with Del hadn't been easy. I'd wanted her from the moment she'd

walked

into the cantina, but I knew she'd likely stick her knife into me for any

unexpected--and unencouraged--intimacy. The night she'd put her naked sword

between us had pretty well informed me how she felt about the matter, and  ${\tt I've}$ 

never been one to insist when all it requires is a little patience. Then, of

course, we'd gotten picked up by the Hanjii, and all thoughts of making love to

Del had rather quickly gone out of my head.

Especially after she kneed me.

Del's suggestion as to what could be considered "payment" for my services once

we reached Julah had set my mind racing with anticipation and made the rest of

me hot with impatience, but--once again--patience was what was required. Well,

it runs out after awhile. Del wasn't available yet, but Elamain was. Young, sweet, tempting, hungry Elamain. Only a fool or a saint ignores a

gorgeous, grateful woman when she's feeling amorous.

And, as I've said before, I'm neither.

We had to be quiet, of course. Hashi's bride was supposed to arrive unflawed and

untouched. How she intended explaining to a new husband why she was no longer a

virgin wasn't my problem, and I didn't allow it to linger in my mind very long.

I had other things to think about.

A lot of women rather enjoy making the Sandtiger growl. I suppose it has to do  $% \left\{ 1\right\} =\left\{ 1\right\} =\left\{$ 

with having the name in the first place. Occasionally, when the time and the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

woman are right, I don't mind, because I really can't help myself. But I told

Elamain it was stupid to expect me to stay discreetly quiet and then do everything she could to make me growl like a big, tame cat.

She just smiled and bit me on the shoulder. So I bit her back.

Where Del was--or what she did--during all this, I have no idea. If she had any

sense at all, she'd be making friends with Sabo, who could probably be very

persuasive when it came to suggesting to his master that generous thanks might

be in order. But I hadn't known Del long enough; although I thought she was

probably pretty sensible, she was also a woman, and therefore  $\mbox{unpredictable.}$ 

And, probably, prone to behavior that is occasionally not so sensible. "Who is she?" asked Elamain as we lay sweating gently into the cushions and

silks.

I thought about asking who, then  $\operatorname{didn't}$ . I  $\operatorname{didn't}$  think  $\operatorname{Elamain}$  was stupid,

either. "She's a woman I'm guiding to Julah."

```
"Why?"
"She hired me to."
"Hired." Elamain looked at me. "No woman hires the Sandtiger. Not with
gold."
The tip of her tongue showed.
"Does she do this for you?" And she did something very creative with
After I recovered myself, I told her no, Del didn't; I did not tell her
I had no
way of knowing if Del could.
"What about this?"
"Elamain," I groaned, "if you want this pleasant little tryst to remain
secret, I think you'd better stop."
She laughed deep in her throat. "They're eunuchs," she said. "Who cares
they know? They're only wishing they could do it to me."
Probably. Nevertheless, I have some sense of decency, and I told her
so.
Elamain ignored my comment. "I like you, Tiger. You're the best."
She probably said it to every man, but it still made me feel good. It
always
does.
"I want you to come with me, Tiger."
"I'm going with you--as far as Sasqaat."
"I want you to stay with me."
I looked at her in surprise. "In Sasgaat? But you're getting married,
Elamain--"
"Marriage need not stop anything," she said testily. "It's an
inconvenience, to
be sure, but I have no intention of stopping just for that." Her smile
came
back, along with the invitation in her golden eyes. "Don't you want
more,
Tiger?"
"That question is unworthy of you."
She giggled and slid over on top of me again. "I want more, Tiger. I
want all of
you. I want to keep you."
This kind of talk makes any man nervous. Especially me. I kissed her,
wanted, and did everything else she wanted as well, but deep in my gut
I had the
sickening feeling of apprehension.
"Elamain has the Sandtiger..." she whispered gleefully, licking at my
For the moment, she certainly did.
When the lowering sun set the horizon aglow with magenta and amethyst
fire, I
circled the perimeter of the tiny camp on my buckskin Salset gelding.
Altogether
there were eight wagons: Elamain's personal transport and those
carrying her
maids and possessions. The drivers were all eunuchs, the maids all
women, and I
the only normal male for miles. If Elamain hadn't been so
accommodating, I might
```

have been distracted by all the ladies. As it was, I didn't have the time--or  $\,$ 

the energy--for anyone else.

At one juncture I stopped and stared off across the purpled desert, lost in

contemplation of Elamain's unexpected--and undeniable--skill, when Del came

riding up. Her hair was freshly braided and tied back. She had washed the dust

of the desert from her face, but I was too full of Elamain to notice the

exquisitely bland expression.

"Sabo says we'll get to Sasqaat without the slightest difficulty, now that the

Sandtiger leads the caravan," she said.

"We probably will."

Del snickered. "She keeping you happy, Tiger? Or--should I say--are you keeping

her happy?"

I glared at her. "Mind your own business."

Her pale brows slid up in mock surprise. "Oh no, have I offended you? Should I  $\,$ 

get down and kiss your feet?"

"Enough, Del."

"The whole caravan knows," she said. "I hope you realize this Lord Hashi of

Sasqaat is considered a rather short-tempered man. Sabo says he kills anyone who

crosses him." She looked out across the darkening desert even as I  $\operatorname{did},$  exuding

neutrality. "What's he going to say when he finds out you've been dallying with

his bride?"

"He can't blame me," I declared. "She's not giving away anything she hasn't

given away before."

Del laughed outright. "Then the lady is no lady. Well, I don't feel sorry for

Hashi. I suppose he'll get what he's paid for."

I looked at her sharply, "What do you mean?"

"Sabo told me Elamain's father was more than happy to marry his daughter off.

Apparently she's been--indiscreet with her affections. He was so thrilled to

have Hashi offer for her that he reduced the bride-price. Hashi's getting a

discount." She shrugged. "Used goods, after all."

"You're jealous," Belatedly, it dawned on me.

Del grinned. "I'm not jealous. Why should I be?"

We stared at one another: Del genuinely amused and me generally disgruntled.

"Why should Sabo tell you all this?" I demanded. "Hashi's his lord. How could he

know so much about Elamain?"

Del shrugged. "He said everyone knows. The lady has a terrible reputation."

I frowned, shifting in the shallow saddle. "But if Hashi doesn't

know..." I

considered it.

"It seems likely he would," Del pointed out. "But I suppose there's no telling

what a desert prince will do--I've been told often enough how acquisitive they

are; how jealous and possessive. How poorly they treat their women-although

that seems to be the generally accepted custom in the South." She cast me  $\boldsymbol{a}$ 

bland glance. "How do you treat your women, Tiger?"

"Keep this up and you'll never find out."

She laughed. I rode away to circle back in the other direction, and Del laughed.

I didn't think it was funny at all.

Before long, Elamain gave up all pretense of being a circumspect, virtuous woman

and openly declared her current passion by keeping herself as close to  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$  as

possible, even when I rode at the head of the caravan on the lookout for  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

borjuni. She made one of the wounded eunuchs ride in her wagon on these occasions, taking his horse for herself. Underneath all the flowing draperies

she wore the silken jodhpurs of desert tanzeers and rode astride with aplomb.

Outside of the wagon she also wore the transparent veil, but everyone  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{knew}}$  it

was nothing more than hypocrisy. In all truth, Elamain had no right to wear the  $\,$ 

veil signifying virtuous womanhood, but no one had the courage to tell her what

she undoubtedly knew anyway.

To my surprise, Elamain made some effort to get to know Del better, even to the

point of asking Del into her wagon on more than one occasion. What they discussed I have no idea; women's talk doesn't interest me in the least. I

wondered, uneasily, if Elamain wanted to discuss something she and Del had in

common--me--but neither of them ever said.

I also wondered what Del's answer would be if I were the topic. She could do  $\,$ 

irreparable harm to my reputation if she told Elamain we hadn't been intimate;

then again, Del was Del, and I couldn't expect her to lie. And, knowing Elamain,

I doubted she'd believe Del even if she did deny that intimacy. Altogether it

was very confusing, and I decided the better part of valor was to simply ignore  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

the whole thing.

Still, I couldn't help wondering what Del thought of it all. The situation

between us was odd. On one hand, she knew I wanted her. She also knew she'd

promised to sleep with me when the journey to Julah was finished, so

there was

no need for coyness or games.

On the other hand, the businesslike demeanor of the entire situation dissipated

all the anticipation, reducing it to a mere contract. I'd get her to Julah,

she'd pay up. Before, when just Del and I were together, I was happy enough with

the anticipation. Now, with Elamain so close at hand (and so active), I discovered my feelings for Del were ambivalent. There was no doubt I still

wanted that fair-skinned, silk-smooth body, but the anticipation had altered

from eagerness to acceptance.

It didn't occur to me that it was because Elamain was so demanding that I didn't

have anything left over for Del.

The woman was insatiable. We gave up all pretense of a business relationship;  $\ensuremath{\text{I}}$ 

stayed with her in her wagon at night, and occasionally during the day we'd

retire for a while. Her maids--well-trained--never said a word. The eunuchs also

kept quiet. Only Sabo looked worried, but he said nothing to me or Elamain.

As for Del, she no longer even joked about it. I thought it was a bit of

jealousy turning her fair skin green, but I wasn't too certain. Del didn't seem

the jealous type, and all the jealous women I've known aren't capable of

behaving so--normally. I wasn't even aware of any daggered glances when  $\mbox{\ensuremath{\mathtt{my}}}$  back

was turned.

Did she think so little of me, then, that an affair with another woman meant.

nothing? Or was it simply that she figured I wasn't worth the trouble? I didn't like that idea. I decided it was because she thought she wasn't up to

the competition. Which was stupid, because Del was up to anything. Clean or

dirty.

Finally Sabo approached me. We rode at the head of the caravan, and in the

distance lay the formless, sand-colored shape of Sasqaat, Hashi's city. "Lord," he began.

I waved off the honorific. "Tiger will do."

He stared at me from his eloquent pale brown eyes. "Lord Tiger, may I have

permission to speak? It's a situation of some delicacy."

Naturally. I'd been expecting it. "Go ahead, Sabo. You can speak freely to me."

He fiddled with braided scarlet reins, chubby fingers glittering with rings.

"Lord Tiger, I must warn you that my lord is not a calm man. Neither is he

precisely cruel, but he is jealous. He ages, and with each added year

he fears

to lose his manhood. Already some of his vigor fades, so he tries to hide it by

keeping the largest harem in the Punja, so everyone will think he is still young

and strong and vigorous." The eyes, couched in dark, fleshy folds, peered at me

worriedly. "I speak of personal things, Lord Sandtiger, because I must. They

also concern the lady Elamain."

"And therefore me."

"And therefore you." He moved plump shoulders in a shrug of discomfort, setting

the gold stitching of his white burnous to glow in the sunlight. "It's not my

place to interfere between my betters, but I must. I must warn you that  $\operatorname{\mathsf{my}}$  lord

Hashi may be very angry that his bride is no longer virgin."

"She wasn't a virgin before me, Sabo."

"I know that." He made certain of the fit of each of his rings. "I'm certain my

lord Hashi knows it, too... but he'll never admit it. Never."

"Then all he has to do is ignore the fact his bride is a little more experienced

than he expected." I smiled. "He really shouldn't complain. If anyone can

restore Hashi's lost vigor, she can."

"But--if she can't?" Sabo was openly fearful. "If she can't, and he fails with

her, he will be angry. Violently angry. He will blame the lady, not himself, and

he'll look for a way to punish her. But--because she is a lady of some repute,

with a wealthy father--he can't kill her. So he'll search for another person on

which to vent his anger and frustration, and I find it very likely he will look

to the man responsible for the most recent 'deflowering' of his bride."

voice was apologetic. "Everyone in Sasqaat, I think, knows the lady's reputation. But no one will say so, because he is the tanzeer. He'll punish you,

probably kill you, and no one will try to stop it."

I smiled, hunching my left shoulder so the sword moved a little. "Singlestroke

and I have an agreement. He looks out for me, I look out for him." "You can't bear arms into the presence of the tanzeer."

"So I won't see the tanzeer." I looked at him blandly. "Surely his faithful

servant can tell him how helpful I've been, and suggest a fitting reward be

given to me through his offices."

Sabo was astonished. "You would trust me to give you your reward?" "Of course. You're an honorable man, Sabo."

His brown face lost color until he resembled a sallow, sickly child. I thought

he was having some sort of seizure. "No one--" he began, stopped, began

again.

"No one has ever said that. It's Sabo this, Sabo that; run so fast your fat

wobbles, eunuch. I am not a man to them. Not even to my lord Hashi, who is not

really so bad a person. But the others--" He broke off, shutting up his mouth.

"They can be cruel," I said quietly. "I know. I may not be a eunuch, Sabo, but I

understand. I've experienced my own sort of hoolies."

He gazed at me. "But--whatever it was--you left it. You must have left it. The

Sandtiger walks freely... and whole."

"But the Sandtiger also remembers when he didn't walk freely." I smiled and

slapped him on his flabby shoulder. "Sabo, hoolies is what you make of it. For

some of us, it's to be endured because it makes us better people."

He sighed. His brows hooked together. "Perhaps. I should not complain. I have

some small wealth, for my lord Hashi is generous with me." He waved his ring-weighted fingers. "I eat, I drink, I buy girls to try and rouse what

manhood I have left. They are kind. They know it wasn't my choice--what was done

to me as a boy. But it's not the same as freedom." He looked at me. "The freedom

to take a woman like Eiamain, as you do, or the yellow-haired Northern girl."

"The yellow-haired Northern girl is my employer," I declared at once. "No more

than that."

He looked at me in utter disbelief; I couldn't really blame him. And then I got

irritated all over again that I hadn't at least tried to get closer to Del. A

sword on the sand never stopped the Sandtiger before!

But then it had never been a sword like Del's sword, wrought of hard, cold ice

and alien runes that promised a painful death.

Still, it wasn't really the sword at all. It was Del herself, and that odd

integrity and pride. Maybe it wouldn't stop another man, but it sure stopped me.

I sighed with deep disgust.

Sabo smiled. "Sometimes, a man does not have to be a eunuch," he said obliquely.

I understood him well enough.

I glanced around, searching for Del, and saw her riding at the tail of the  $\ensuremath{^{1}}$ 

caravan. The sun burned brightly on her hair. She was smiling faintly, but the

smile was directed inwardly and not at any person. Certainly not at me.

Fourteen

Elamain was properly demonstrative during our final assignation in her wagon. We

bumped closer to Sasqaat and to the end of our affair with each moment; she said

she didn't want to miss anything I had to offer. By this time I wasn't certain I

had anything left to offer--but I certainly tried.

"Growl for me, Sandtiger."

"Elamain."

"I don't care who knows. Everyone does know. Do you care? Growl for me, Tiger."

So I growled. But very softly.

Afterward, she sighed and slung one arm around my neck, snuggling her chin

against one shoulder. "Tiger, I don't want to lose you."

"You're getting married, Elamain, and I'm going on to Julah."

"With her."

"Of course, with her. She hired me to take her there." I wondered how much Del

had told her of our purpose, or if that had even come up during their discussions.

"Can't you stay a while in Sasqaat, Tiger?"

"Your husband might not like it."

"Oh, he won't care. I'll have him so exhausted he'll be glad to let me spend

some time with someone else. Besides, why should you let a husband interfere

with our pleasure?"

"He'll have a little more right to your favors than I will, Elamain. I think

that's the way marriage works."

She sighed and snuggled closer. Black hair tickled my nose. "Stay with me a  $\$ 

while. Or stay in Sasqaat, and then I'll have you called to the palace. For your  $\,$ 

reward." She giggled. "Haven't I rewarded you enough?"

"More than enough." It was heartfelt.

"Well, I want more for you. I'll introduce you to Hashi--respectfully, of

course, and properly--and I'll tell him how wonderful you were when you saved

the caravan. How you struck down all those horrible borjuni single-handedly, and

personally rescued me from their clutches."

"It wasn't singlehandedly and you weren't in their clutches. Not yet, anyway."

She made a move of dismissal. "So I'll lie a little. It will only win you

greater reward. Don't you want a reward, Tiger?"

"I'm fond of rewards," I admitted. "I've never yet turned one down." She laughed deep in her throat. "What if I said I'd get you a reward far greater

than you can imagine?"

I looked at her consideringly, but couldn't see much more than silky black hair

and a smooth, dusky brow. Still, I had learned not to underestimate the

lady.

"What did you have in mind?"

"That's my secret. But I promise you--you won't regret it."

I traced the line of her nose. "Are you sure of that?"

"You won't regret it," she whispered. "Oh Tiger... you won't." Which meant, of course, I would.

Del and I had to wait in one of the outer rooms when we reached Hashi's palace

in Sasqaat. Sabo flamboyantly escorted Elamain into the main part of the palace,

leaving us cooling our heels, but promised he'd send word as soon as he could.

He did, too; within an hour a swarm of servants descended upon us and ushered us

into separate rooms. For baths, they said.

I needed no urging to climb into the huge sunken bath filled with hot water and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

sweet-scented oil. I jumped in before anyone could suggest it--although  ${\tt I}\ {\tt did}$ 

take off sandals, burnous, dhoti and harness. The dusty, sweat-stained garments

disappeared at once, replaced by rich silks and soft leather slippers.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{My}}$ 

servants were all female, which didn't bother me in the least; I did wonder,

however, if they gave Del women as well, or at least eunuchs.

Two of the servants came into the bath with me and proceeded to wash my hair and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{L}}$ 

the rest of me as well. This led to giggling and half-serious suggestions of  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left($ 

another way to enjoy a bath, so it took a little longer than I expected. By the

time I climbed out, I was clean and drowsy and very, very relaxed. All I needed

was a good meal.

I munched on fresh fruit as I got dressed. The grapes were marvelous, and the  $\,$ 

oranges; the melons were cool and juicy and delicious. The accompanying wine was

light but slightly too sweet to provide a good complement to the fruit; it was

also quietly powerful. By the time I'd put on the fresh dhoti and deep blue

burnous freighted with genuine gold embroidery, my head felt muzzy and heavy.

decked with silken and tasseled draperies of every color so that it  ${\tt almost}$ 

resembled a giant hyort. The floor was tiled in dizzying patterns of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{mosaics}}$ 

that repeated themselves all the way up to the dais, on which rested a  $\operatorname{golden}$ 

throne. Empty.

Additional eunuchs stood around the throne and dais, all dressed in magnificent

clothing and all bearing great curving swords strapped to their chubby

waists. Almost unconsciously, I hunched my left shoulder in the automatic gesture that told me Singlestroke rested safely in the scabbard. Except that he didn't. I'd left Singlestroke in the bath chamber. Hoolies, I'd left my sword! I started to swing around and march back out of the chamber, but one of the eunuchs stepped into my path. "Lord Hashi comes soon. You must wait." "I left my weapons behind. I'm going back for them." Inwardly I chafed disgust that I could be so stupid. "A man doesn't go armed in the presence of the tanzeer." I glared at him. "I never go unarmed." "You do now," said Del from behind me. I swung around and she shrugged. "They took mine, too." "You let them have that sword?" She looked at me oddly, and I realized how I'd placed the emphasis. I strange expression in her eyes a moment, a combination of possessiveness, apprehension, and acknowledgment. "Sheathed," Del answered. "But if unsheathe it--" She stopped. Shrugged a little. "I can't be held accountable." Del smiled a little. "You have unsheathed it. You have put your hand upon the hilt. You are better able to explain what happens than I."

"For what!" I demanded. "What happens if anyone but you unsheathes that

Instantly I recalled the searing pain in my hand, my arm, my shoulder, flooding

through bones and flesh and blood. Hot and cold, all at once. I sweated. I

shivered. Felt sick. No, she need have no fear that sword would fall

another man's hands. No one could use it, I knew. No one at all, save

After a moment, I shook my head. "No. No, I can explain nothing. That--

thing is different from anything I know."

"So am I." And she smiled.

I glared. "If you were, I'd think you'd be a match for this man." I indicated

the tanzeer's empty throne.

She shrugged. "Perhaps."

Then I forgot all about discussing magical swords and witchcraft and old men,

because I saw what they'd done to Del. Gone was the loose-limbed Northern girl

who claimed herself a sword-dancer; in her place was a woman swathed desert-fashion in translucent rose-colored silks that only served to make her

fair body more tantalizing than ever. Each time she moved the veils parted,

displaying more veils, or else showing a brief flash of long, pale leg.

Her

bright hair shone with washing and was twisted on top of her head, pinned with

golden clips set with turquoise stones. But the servants had left off the

modesty veil, perhaps assuming she wasn't a true lady if she rode across the

Punja with a sword-dancer called the Sandtiger.

"Don't laugh at me," she said crossly. "I wanted to stay in my tunic, but they

wouldn't let me."

"Who's laughing? I'm too busy staring."

"Don't stare." She scowled at me. "Didn't your mother teach you better manners?"

Then she clapped a hand over her mouth, recalling I had no mother. "Forget it," I told her. "Let's just try to brace ourselves for whatever's

coming."

She frowned a little. "Why? What do you think is coming?"

I thought about what Elamain had said, when she had said it, and how she had

phrased it. "Never mind. You wouldn't understand."

Her mouth twisted wryly. "Wouldn't I?"

But I didn't answer because I was too busy staring at the withered old man who

was making his way onto the dais from a side door, with Sabo's assistance.

He was ancient. He was stooped and wrinkled and shaking with palsy, but his

black eyes glittered fiercely as he took his seat on the throne. I gestured to

Del and she turned also, automatically falling in beside me as we slowly

approached.

"My lord Hashi, tanzeer of Sasqaat!" Sabo announced. "May the sun shine on him

long and well!"

The sun had certainly shone on him long. He had to be close to ninety. "Approach the throne!" Sabo shouted.

Since Del and I were engaged in doing precisely that, we simply continued.

"My lord Hashi wishes it known he is grateful for the service you have done  $\mbox{him}$ 

in rescuing his bride from certain death and bringing her safely to  $\mathop{\text{\rm him.}}\nolimits$  You

will be rewarded." Sabo's expression held the faintest of secret smiles.

Del and I stopped before the dais. I made the traditional desert gesture of

respect: spread-fingered hand placed over the heart while I inclined my head.

Del said and did nothing, apparently having been warned that a woman never  ${}^{\prime}$ 

speaks to a tanzeer until he acknowledges her and invites conversation. Hashi waved Sabo away. The eunuch moved five paces behind the throne and waited

silently, his face perfectly blank. Then the old tanzeer leaned forward

in his

throne. "You are the sword-dancer they call the Sandtiger?" "I am the Sandtiger."

"And the woman travels with you."

"I'm guiding her to Julah."

"Julah is not so nice as Sasqaat," Hashi said harshly, in the quick irritation

of the elderly.

I didn't smile. Old men are unpredictable; old tanzeers are unpredictable and

dangerous.

"The tanzeer in Julah is too young for his place," Hashi continued. "He knows

nothing. He lets his servants run wild with no discipline, and he trafficks in

slaves. It's no wonder the city is a pisspot of common thieves, borjuni,

sword-dancers, crooked merchants and slavers, as well as other foolhardy  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right)$ 

people." His beady black eyes were fastened on my face. "Sasqaat is a peaceful

place, and much safer."

"But I need to go to Julah," Del said calmly, and I winced.

Hashi stared at her. His scrawny hands grasped the armrests of his throne. The

veins stood out like bruises, crawling across his mottled skin. The healthy dark

tan he once had known had grayed with age, leaving him ash-pale and sickly

looking. It was no wonder he couldn't perform in bed anymore; I only wondered

how Elamain had reacted to him.

"Elamain, you may enter," Hashi called.

I glanced around in surprise, saw a small side door open, and a moment later

Elamain came into the hall. She was dressed similarly to Del, although her

colors were subtle yellows and browns instead of the pale pinks and roses  $\mathop{\rm Del}\nolimits$ 

wore.

She came in smiling sweetly, black hair hanging loose past her rounded rump to

her knees. I'd never seen it completely unbound before and I almost swallowed my

tongue. Her smile grew a little as she looked at me, and instantly I looked at  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

Hashi to see if he had noticed.

He had. His eyes glittered. "My lady Elamain has told me how kind you have been

to her, and how thoughtful. How carefully you guarded her virtue." He smiled.

"Although it is well-known Elamain has none."

Her smile froze. Her flawless face went very still and her eyes turned from gold

to black as they dilated. I wasn't feeling so well myself.

"But I'll have her anyway," Hashi went on conversationally in his grating little

voice. "I'm an old man, well past my prime, and I have nothing else left me in  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

this life. It will bring me some pleasure to take the most beautiful woman in

the Punja as my wife--and make certain she never lies with a man again." His

smile was malicious, creeping out of the dark shadows of his soul.  $"Elamain\ has"$ 

made a career out of bedding men. So many men, her father feared never to wed

her properly. Well, I said I'd take her off his hands. I'll take her to wife.

And I'll make certain she discovers precisely what it is to want someone so

badly, knowing she'll never be able to have him."

Elamain was so pale I thought she might drop dead. But she didn't. She lowered

herself to her knees on the tiled floor in front of the dais. "My lord--"  $\,$ 

"Silence! This sword-dancer has delivered you to me, for which I am grateful,

and I fully intend to reward him as you requested." He ignored her and looked at

me. "Do you know what my bride suggested? Artfully, I must admit--she was

magnificent." He grinned; he had lost most of his teeth. "She said it is

customary for a husband and wife to exchange wedding gifts, gifts so special

they become highly personal and therefore that much more prized. I agreed.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

offered her whatever she would have, within my power to give." He nodded. "She  $\,$ 

said she would have you."

"Me!"

"You." His eyes bored into mine. "You must be good, to have Elamain require you

for more than only a few nights. She never has before."

"My lord Hashi--" I attempted.

"Silence, sword-dancer. I'm not finished." He looked at Elamain. "She said  $\mathsf{T}$ 

should give her the Sandtiger as a wedding gift because she had one equally

magnificent for me." That almost-toothless grin again. "She said if I gave her

the Sandtiger, she would give me a white-skinned, white-haired, blue-eved

Northern woman. For my own."

My hand flashed to my left shoulder and came up empty. Singlestroke was gone. So

was my knife. I saw Del make the same futile gestures, and then she stood very

still. She did not look at me.

"She is magnificent." Hashi stared at Del. "And I think I will take her."

I became aware that a cluster of tall, heavy eunuchs were at my back and sides.

The wicked, curving swords were naked in their hands.

I sucked in a breath. "We are free people," I told Hashi. "We are not chula, to

be traded at your whim." I didn't tell him he couldn't get away with it, because

he probably could.

"I'm not trading anything," Hashi said. "Elamain gives me a gift, which  $\ensuremath{\mathtt{I}}$ 

accept." He smiled. "But I'm afraid I can't make her the same gesture. You,

Sandtiger, have already had your pleasure on Elamain, and that's something no

man will have again." He nodded; the cords of his thin neck trembled. "But I'll

keep you here so she can see you, and be reminded of her foolishness. And lest

you consider cuckolding me again, I will have it made impossible." He laughed.

"I will have you made a eunuch."

That's the last thing I heard because I leaped for his stringy little throat and

went down beneath a dozen guardsmen.

## Fifteen

Hashi had drugged the wine. I realized that after I woke up because I'd gone

down with hardly a fight, and that's not like me at all. The odds had, of

course, heavily outweighed me (and I'm not stupid); I knew the eunuchs would

overpower me quickly.

But not so easily.

Hashi's generosity had ended dramatically. I still had my own room, but this

time I wasn't in a bath chamber. I was in a tiny little cell somewhere in the  $\ensuremath{\text{I}}$ 

bowels of the palace. And I wore iron jewelry.

I sat with my back against a cool, hard wall. My head ached dully from the

aftermath of drugged wine and the thumping I'd received in the hall. My wrists

were cuffed in iron and bolted to the wall sans chain, which limited movement

considerably. Same with my ankles. My legs were stretched out in front of me,  $\ensuremath{\text{m}}$ 

ankles cuffed and bolted to the floor. As long as I sat there quietly,  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$  was

fine. But I've never been real good at sitting quietly.

I shut my eyes against the pain in my head a moment, then opened them and looked

at the damage done to my body. The scuffle had stripped me of the burnous so  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

could see the bruises rising on my skin, above and below the suede dhoti. My  $\,$ 

slippers also were missing, and I noticed that the little toe on  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  right foot

stuck out to the side in a rather bizarre salute to the others. The rest of me,

however, seemed to be in one piece, although that one piece was pretty sore. No

one had used a sword or knife on  $\operatorname{me}$ , so I had only bruises to show for  $\operatorname{my}$ 

efforts, no cuts or slashes. I was grateful for that much.

The cell was a dark, close place, fouled with the stink of urine and defecation.

Not my own; I wasn't that desperate yet. But it was obvious to me the former

occupant(s) had been held for quite a while. You don't dissipate the stench of

close confinement too quickly, even if you sluice the place from top to bottom.

And no one had.

My neck was stiff. I had a pretty good idea I'd been in the cell for a while.

And, from the way my belly felt, probably overnight. I was starving. I was also

incredibly thirsty, but that might have more to do with the drugged wine than

any natural factors. I tested my iron bonds and found them solid. No escaping

them, unless someone unlocked them for me. And that didn't seem likely. The only

one who'd unlock them was Del, and she was as much a prisoner as  $I--\mathrm{if}$  in a

different way.

Elamain wouldn't be any help, either; she was probably too busy trying to talk

the old man around. Sabo?--I doubted it. He was the old man's servant. So--I was

stuck.

And scared, because no man wants to think about losing his manhood. Sickness knotted my belly until I wanted to spew it out into the cell, adding to

the stench. I could see the sharp blade, hear Hashi's maniacal laughter, feel

the pain as they started to cut. I clamped my teeth closed and screwed up my

face as I tried to ignore the picture, shuddering so hard the cold bumps rose up  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

on my skin. Better death than emasculation!

The door to the dungeon opened quietly, but I heard it. I'd have heard anything

that heralded an approach. Why would Hashi want it done so soon? Or was it

Elamain, come to beg forgiveness?

Well, no, she wouldn't do that. Not Elamain.

But it wasn't Elamain, or even Hashi and his eunuch-servants. The door to my

cell clanked and creaked open, and it was Del.

I stared at her in the dimness, rigidly prepared to fight to the death the

moment I was out of the iron cuffs. But now I wouldn't need to. It was Del.

She paused in the tiny doorway, ducking down to move into the cell. Her white-blond hair was tumbled around her silk-draped shoulders and over her

breasts like she'd been in a man's bed.

Hashi's? The thought made me sick, sick and angry and--maybe--more than a little

jealous.

"Are you all right?" Her whispered question hissed in the dimness. "How did you get down here?" I demanded in astonishment, "How in hoolies did you

manage it?"

She waited as I babbled all my half-incoherent inquiries, then displayed the  $\ \ \,$ 

large iron key dangling from her hand. Eloquent answer to all my questions.

"Hurry up!" I hissed. "Before they come after me!"

Del smiled. "That old tanzeer's got you scared silly, hasn't he? The Sandtiger,

sword-dancer of the Punja, scared pissless of a little old man."
"You would be too, if you were a man and in my place." I rattled my cuffs. "Come

on, Del. Don't dither."

She snickered and came into the cell, kneeling to unlock my ankles. I couldn't

help myself--the moment my legs were free, I dragged them up to protect the part

of my anatomy Hashi wanted to rearrange.

"How'd you get the key?" I demanded. The most obvious answer popped into my mind

at once. "I suppose you let Hashi bed you in exchange for it."

Del paused momentarily as she reached to unlock my wrists. "And would it matter

to you if I had?"

Her loose hair hung across my bare chest and face. "Hoolies yes, woman! What do

you think!"

"What do I think?" She unlocked my right wrist. "I think you jump to conclusions

pretty quickly, Tiger."

My impression was she was a tad angry. Maybe a little bitter. I don't know why;

it wasn't Del stuck down here in a cell awaiting castration.

I peered at her face, trying to judge her expression. "You did sleep with that

little Punja-mite."

She unlocked my left wrist. "I got you free, didn't I?"

I scrambled to my knees and grabbed her by the shoulders, imprisoning her in  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$ 

big hands. "If you think I'm willing to keep my manhood in exchange for that

kind of sacrifice and not care, you've got sand in your head."

"But you would" she said. "Any man would. As for caring? I don't know. Do you?"

"Care? Hoolies yes, Del. I don't want you to think I don't appreciate what you  $\,$ 

did for me."

Her smile wasn't really a smile, just a twisting of her mouth. "Tiger, a woman

only loses her virtue once--right? She survives--right?... and learns what it is

to pleasure a man. But that man--maybe a man like the Sandtiger--losing his

manhood, might not survive. Right?"

Before I could answer, she twisted out of my hands and ducked out of the cell. I

followed, cursing up a storm beneath my breath.

I hated the thought of Del in Hashi's bed. I hated the thought of her doing it

for me, even if she had learned how to pleasure a man years before. But most of

all I hated myself, because deep inside I was relieved. Relieved she had done it

and saved me from the life of a eunuch, which was surely far worse and degrading

than the life of a Salset chula.

But being relieved isn't the same as being glad.

I wasn't glad at all.

At the top of the narrow dungeon stairs waited Sabo. He threw me a  $\operatorname{dark-blue}$ 

burnous and a leather pouch filled with coin. "Payment," he said. "For rescuing

the lady and myself. Maybe Hashi isn't grateful, but I am." He smiled. "You

treated me like a man, Sandtiger. The least  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$  can do is make certain you remain

one."

I saw Del hand him the iron key. "You gave her the key!"

Sabo nodded. "Yes. I drugged Hashi's wine, and when he fell asleep, I took Del

from her room and brought her here."

I looked at her, "Then you didn't--"

"No," she agreed. "But you were certainly willing to believe I had." She brushed

by me, by Sabo, and disappeared.

I looked at the eunuch. "I've made a horrible mistake. And a fool of myself."

Sabo smiled, creasing plump cheeks. "Everyone makes mistakes and every man is a  $\,$ 

fool at least once in his life. You, at least, have it out of the way."

touched my arm briefly. "Come this way. I have horses waiting for you." "Singlestroke," I said, "and my knife."

"With the horses. Now, come."

Del waited in the darkness of a shadowed corridor. She had exchanged the

diaphanous pink and rose veils for a simple burnous of apricot silk  $\operatorname{trimmed}$  with

white embroidery. The neck of the burnous gaped open and I saw her leather tunic

underneath; like me, she lacked sword and knife.

I thought of her sword, and wondered if Sabo had experienced the same son of

sickening feeling I had known when touching the hilt. But I recalled Del's

comment: sheathed, the sword was harmless.

Harmless. No. Not quite.

"Where?" she whispered to Sabo.

"Straight ahead. There is a door that opens into the back courtyard of the

palace, where the stables are. I have seen to it that horses await you, and your

weapons."

I reached out and grabbed his arm. "I give you heartfelt thanks, Sabo." He smiled. "I know. But there was nothing else I could do."

Del leaned forward and slung her arms around his neck, kissing him soundly on

one plump brown cheek. "Sulhaya, Sabo," she whispered. "That's Northern for

'thank you,' and anything else you want to make it."

"Go," he said. "Go. Before I wish to come with you."

"You could," I agreed. "Come with us, Sabo."

His pale brown eyes were dark in the dim corridor. "No. My place is here. I know

you think little of my lord Hashi, but once he was an honorable  ${\tt man--I}$  choose to

remember him so. You go, and I will remain." He jerked his head toward the door.

"Go now, before the stable servants grow uneasy and take away the horses."

Del and I left. But we did it with the knowledge that it was Sabo who had gotten

us free, and not any of the skills we claimed.

We hastened out of the palace into the stableyard, glad of the darkness.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

judged the hour somewhere around midnight. There was little moon to speak of. We

found the horses and untied them immediately, swinging up without delay. I felt  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

Singlestroke's familiar harness hanging over the short pommel, along with a  $\,$ 

knife tied to it. Gratefully I slid the harness over my head and buckled it

around my ribs, then dragged on my burnous.

Del had arranged her own harness. The silver hilt of her sorcerous sword poked

up behind her shoulder. "Come on, Tiger," she whispered urgently, and we went

out of the gate Sabo had paid one of the guards to open.

We clattered through the narrow streets of Sasqaat, heading south. I did not

consider staying the night in the city. It might be clever to find a place

beneath the very nose of Hashi, but a tanzeer is absolute authority in a desert

city-state, and he could easily order Sasqaat shut up and searched house by

house. Better to get free of the place once and for all.

"Water?" Del asked.

"Saddle pouches," I said. "Sabo thought of everything."

We rode on through the streets, anticipating alarms from the palace. But no  $\,$ 

tocsin sounded. And it was as we rode out of the city gates and passed the

clustered hovels forming the outer edge of Hashi's domain that we finally began

to relax. For the first time in my life I was glad to see the Punja. "How far to Julah?" Del asked.

"At least a week. More likely two. I've never gone by way of Sasqaat; I think

it's a little out of our way."

"So what's our next water-stop?"

"Rusali," I said. "Bigger than Sasqaat; at least, from what I saw of Sasqaat."

"Too much," she said fervently.

Whole-heartedly, I agreed.

We rode through half the night and into the early hours of false dawn, not

daring to stop in case the tanzeer sent men out after us. I doubted he'd do it;

Hashi hadn't really lost anything. There was Del, but for a man like old Hashi

it would be no trouble buying half a dozen girls, or more. Admittedly, none of

them would be Del, but then he didn't know her, so he wouldn't know what he'd be

As for me... well, he could make a eunuch out of someone else. Not me. At true dawn we finally stopped to rest. Del slithered off her sorrel and hung

onto the stirrup a moment, then set about untacking the horse. I watched her a

moment, concerned about her welfare, then dismounted and unsaddled my own horse.

Sabo had even managed to give us our own Salset mounts. I still missed the  $\operatorname{stud}_{\boldsymbol{r}}$ 

but the buckskin was at least a little familiar.

I hobbled the gelding, gave him a ration of the grain Sabo had thoughtfully

included in our pouches, then spread a rug and dropped onto it. My ankles and

wrists ached from the iron cuffs. The rest of me was pretty tired, too. Del slung a bota into my lap. "Here."

I unplugged it and drank gratefully. I felt a little more human as I replugged

it and set it aside. I stretched out on  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  back and proceeded to stretch  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  arms

and legs carefully, popping knotted sinews as I worked all the kinks out.

I very nearly drifted off. But I snapped back when I saw Del, sitting on her  $\mbox{own}$ 

spread blanket, unsheathe her sword and examine the rune-worked blade. I rolled over onto my right hip, propping my head up on a bent elbow. I

watched as she tilted the blade, turning it this way and that, studying the

steel for marks or blemishes in the plum-bright light of the sunrise. I saw how

that light ran down the blade: mauve and madder-violet, orchid-rose and ochergold. And through it all shone the white light of Northern steel. Or whatever metal it was. "All right," I said, "time for a real explanation. Just what is that Del tucked sun-bleached hair behind her left ear. All I could see was profile; the smooth curve of a flawless, angular face. "A sword." "Don't go tight-lipped on me now," I warned. "You've spent the last few dropping hints about your training as a sword-dancer, and I know from personal experience that sword has some form of magical properties. All right, I'll bite. What is it?" Still she didn't look at me, continuing to examine every inch of the "It's a jivatma. My blooding-blade. Surely you know what that is." "No." At last, she looked at me. "No?" "No." I shrugged. "It's not a Southron term." She shrugged a little, hunching one shoulder. "It's--a sword. A true sword. A named sword. One that has been--introduced." Her frown told me she couldn't find the Southron words that would express what she meant to say. "Two strangers, introduced, are no longer strangers. They know one another. And, if they get to know one another well--they become more, even, than friends. Companions. Swordmates. Bedmates. Just--more." Her frown deepened. "A jivatma is paired with an ishtoya upon attainment of highest rank. I--feed my sword... my sword feeds me." She shook her head a little in surrender. "There are Southron words." I thought of Singlestroke. I'd told Del often enough he was just a sword, a weapon, a blade; he wasn't. What he was I couldn't articulate, any more than she could explain what her sword was. Singlestroke was power and pride and deliverance. Singlestroke was my freedom. But I felt hers was more. I looked at the runes on the blade. The shapes on the hilt. In the colors of the sunrise, the sword was everchanging. "Cold," I said. "Ice. That thing is made of ice." Del's right hand was set around the hilt. "Warm," she said. "Like flesh... as much as I am flesh." The grue ran down my spine. "Don't make riddles." "I don't." She wasn't smiling. "It isn't--alive. Not as you and I are. B11†

neither is it--dead."

"Blooding-blade," I said. "I assume it has drunk its fill?"
Del looked down at the blade. The sunrise turned the salmon-silver carmine in

the rubescence of the dawn. "No," she said at last. "Not until I have drunk  $\ensuremath{\mathrm{my}}$ 

fill."

The grue returned with a vengeance. I lay back down on my rug and stared up at

the break of day, wondering if I had gotten myself mixed up in something a

little more serious than simple guiding duty.

I shut my eyes. I draped one arm across my lids to shut out the blinding sun.

And I heard her singing a soft little song, as if she soothed the sword.

## Sixteen

Rusali is your typical desert town, crawling with people of all tribes and

races. Rich and poor, clean and dirty, sick and ill, legal and crooked. (Actually, Rusali pretty well fits the description Hashi had given Julah.)

Del didn't bother to put up her hood as we rode into the narrow, sandy streets

and she drew plenty of attention. Men stopped dead in the street to stare at

her, and the women who were for sale muttered loudly among themselves about  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

Northerners trying to steal their business.

I realized then I'd made a mistake. I should have come in the front way, like

any man with gold hanging on his hip. Instead, I'd come in as I usually do,  $\ \ \,$ 

seeking out the back streets and alleys like a thief myself. I've never been a

thief, but sometimes a sword-dancer finds business better in the seamier parts

of town.

"Just ignore them, Del."

"It isn't the first time, Tiger."

Well, it was the first time while riding with me. And I didn't like the way the

men stared at her. Lewd, lascivious fools, practically drooling in the streets.

"We'll need to get rid of the horses," I said, to change the subject.

Del frowned at me. "Why? Don't we need them to get to Julah?"

"Just in case old Hashi does decide to send people after us, we should switch

mounts. Maybe it'll confuse the pursuit a bit."

"Hashi won't come." She shook her head. "He's got Elamain to keep him busy."

"Elamain'll kill him!" I couldn't help it. Imagining the old man in her bed was

enough to make me laugh.

Del gave me a sidelong glance. "Yes, well... then he won't be our problem any

more."

I smiled, thinking about it. "We'll switch horses anyway. I'll sell these, then

go elsewhere to buy others. That way no one'll get suspicious." I glanced around

the street. "There--an inn. We can get something to eat and drink. Hoolies, but

I'm thirsty for some aqivi." I dropped off my buckskin and tied one of the reins

to the ring in the buff-colored wall.

The place was dark and stuffy with smoke from huva weed. It formed a wispy,

greenish layer up near the rooting beamwork of the adobe inn. There were no

windows to speak of, just a couple of holes knocked in the mud bricks. I nearly

spun around and marched back out, Del in tow.

Only she wasn't near enough to grab. She sat down on a stool at an empty table.

After a moment spent scowling at her, I joined her.

"This isn't the place for you," I informed her.

Her brows rose a little. "Why not?"

"It--just isn't." I made certain Singlestroke was loose in his sheath. "You

deserve better."

Del stared at me a long moment. I couldn't read the expression on her face. But

I thought I saw a hint of consideration in her eyes, and more than a trace of  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

surprise.

Then she smiled. "I take that as a compliment."

"I don't care how you take it. It's a fact." Irritably, I looked around for the  $\,$ 

wine-girl and shouted for aqivi.

But I stopped looking when I heard Del's indrawn hiss of shock.

And then I looked at the tall, lanky, blond-haired Northerner as he walked into

the inn, and I knew why she stared.

Almost instantly, Del was on her feet. She called out to him in Northern,

catching his attention.

It occurred to me the man might be her brother. But no, I knew better almost

instantly. The big Northerner looked thirty. Not fifteen.

It occurred to me then the man might be the one who hunted her, one of the

ishtoya she claimed she owed. And it was quite obvious that had occurred to  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Del}}$ 

as well, for she had drawn the Northern sword.

Conversation in the inn broke up almost at once as one by one the patrons became

aware of the confrontation. And then, bit by bit, I heard the voices start up

again. And all the comments had to do with the fact that one of the  $\operatorname{Northerners}$ 

was a woman, and a woman with a sword.

My right hand itched. At first I thought it was the ice-brand in the palm, then

realized it had nothing to do with that. What it had to do with was my desire to

draw my own sword in defense of Del.

Except she didn't look like she needed any.

The inn was close, stuffy, cramped. What light there was came from the open door

and the holes serving as windows. The scent of huva weed was cloying, almost

stifling. The atmosphere was so thick you could cut it with a knife. Or a sword.

Del waited. Her back was to me so she faced the open door; the Northerner,

silhouetted, lacked clear features. But I could see his harness. I could see the  $\,$ 

bone-handled hilt of his own sword, poking up behind one shoulder. Conspicuously, his hands were empty.

Del asked him a question. His answer was accompanied by a shake of the head that

told me he voiced a denial. Del spoke again for several minutes, rolling the

strange-sounding syllables around on her tongue smoothly.

Again the Northerner shook his head. His hands remained empty. But I did

understand a couple of words. One was ishtoya. The other was kaidin. After a moment, Del nodded. I couldn't see her face. But she shot her sword home

in its sheath, and I knew she was satisfied.

The Northerner's expression was speculative, then his eyes took on the warm,

interested glow most males' eyes assume when they light on Del, and I saw his

smile of appreciation.

He strolled over to the table and sat down as Del gestured to the remaining

stool. The acivi arrived with two cups; Del filled one and handed it to the

Northerner, the other she took for herself. So I grabbed the jug and drank out  $\ensuremath{\text{cot}}$ 

of that.

The only thing I got out of their conversation was the word Alric, which I took

to be his name. Alric was tall. Alric was strong. Alric looked powerful enough

to knock down trees.

In contrast, his white-blond hair curled with a gentle softness around broad

shoulders. He wore a burnous striped in desert tones--amber, honey and russet--and carried a big sword. A curved sword. A Southron sword, not a

Northern one like Del's. And I recognized its origins: Vashni. A Northerner with

a Vashni sword; tantamount to sacrilege, as far as I was concerned. Worse, he

had also acquired a Southron tan. It wasn't nearly as dark as mine, but

it would

do in a pinch.

I drank from my jug of aqivi and discovered a predilection within myself to  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right)$ 

glower at Del's new friend.

I heard the name Jamail and realized she was telling Alric about her missing  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

brother. He listened closely, frowning, and spat out a violent comment between

his white teeth. Probably something about the Southron slave trade. I'm not

exactly proud of the practice, myself, but nothing gave him the right to

criticize my desert.

Del glanced at me. "Alric says there are slavers who deal specifically in

Northerners."

"They make more money that way," I agreed.

Del turned back at once to Alric, chattering away so fast I doubted I'd be able

to understand it even if I did speak her dialect.

After a while I got bored. "Del." I waited a moment. "Del, I'm going to get rid

of the horses." I waited again, but she didn't seem to hear me.

Finally, I

cleared my throat noisily. "Del."

She looked at me, startled. "What is it?"

"I'm going to sell the horses."

She nodded and turned immediately back to Alric.

I rose, scraping my stool against the adobe floor, and glared at them both a  $\,$ 

moment. Then I walked out of the inn, wishing the big lunk had never shown his

face south of the border.

Outside, I untied the horses, mounted my buckskin and led Del's sorrel down the

cobbled street. It was late in the afternoon, going on evening, and  $\ensuremath{\mathrm{I}}$  was

beginning to get downright hungry. But Alric the Northerner had left a bad taste

in my mouth.

Why was Del so interested in him? Wasn't I getting her to Julah? What made her

think he might be able to tell her anything?

She'd sure latched onto him in a hurry. Like I wasn't even there. And I hadn't

missed the glow in his blue eyes as he looked at her, or the hungry expression  $\ \ \,$ 

on his face. Del has that effect on men.

Still, there was little I could do about it. She was a free Northern woman, and

I already had the idea Northern women enjoyed a whole different order of freedom  $\,$ 

than Southron ones. Which left Del in a dangerous position here, because any

woman with the freedom to come and go as she chooses is believed by one and all

to be readily available.

I cursed as I rode down the street, threading my way through people afoot.  $\ensuremath{\text{I}}$ 

couldn't very well go back to the inn and tell the Northerner to get lost. After

all, Del had a legitimate reason for talking to him. Two of them, as a matter of

fact. Alric just might know something about her brother, although it was

unlikely; he was also from her homeland. That could be enough of a link for her

to forget all about me and take up with him. The curving sword he carried pretty

well established him as a fighter. He might even be a sword-dancer. In which case Del could unhire me and hire him instead.

By the time I found a local horse trader, I was angry and irritable and snappish. I sold the horses, pocketed the money, and went away without buying

replacements after all. I could do it in the morning. So I went back to the inn

to extricate Del from Alric's big, Northern hands.

She wasn't there. Our table was filled with four Southron men; Del wasn't

anywhere to be seen. Neither was Alric.

I got a sick feeling in the pit of my belly. Then I got angry.

I approached the girl who'd brought the aqivi to the table. "Where'd she go?"

The girl was dark-haired, dark-eyed and flirtatious. Another time I might have

appreciated it; right now I had other concerns on my mind.

"What do you want her for?" She smiled winsomely. "You got me."

"I don't want you," I told her rudely. "I'm looking for her."

The girl lost her smile. She tossed her head, sending dark ringlets tumbling

around abundant breasts. "Then I guess she doesn't want you, because she left

here with the Northerner, What do you want with a Northern girl anyway, beylo?

You're a Southroner."

"Which direction did they go?"

She pouted, then jerked her head west. "That way. But I don't think she'll want

you to find her. She looked real happy to go with him."

I muttered sullen thanks, flipped her a copper piece from the pouch  ${\tt Sabo\ had}$ 

given me, and left.

I made my way down the crowded street, stopping every so often to ask vendors if

anyone had seen a tall Northern girl with a tall Northern man dressed Southron.

All of them had. (Who could forget Del?) Of course they all claimed they weren't

certain it was her--until I jogged their memories with more of Sabo's reward. At

this rate it wouldn't last long, but Rusali was little more than a sprawling

rabbit warren; if I didn't buy the information, I might spend weeks

combing the

alleys and dead ends and dwellings.

I got hungrier as I searched, which didn't improve my temper at all. I was also

tired, which wasn't surprising. When I stopped to think about it, I realized  ${\tt I}$ 

had been through the mill in the past two months, thanks to Del. Clawed by a

sandtiger, engulfed by a simoom, 'hosted' by the Hanjii, left for dead in the

Punja (and baked to a dry husk), taken prisoner by Hashi of Sasqaat. (And

Elamain, of course). All in a day's work, I might say, except the day was

getting to be far too long and this worker was getting weary.

The shadows deepened as the sun went down, gilding the alleys and streets  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right$ 

dark-umber and tawny-topaz. I walked more warily, anticipating almost anything.

Rusali, like most desert cities, is a place of varied moods and inclinations,

including desperate ones. I hated the thought of Del being in it unchaperoned.

Of course, with Alric, she wasn't precisely unchaperoned. He looked capable of

protecting her, but for all I knew, he was a slaver himself. And Del, dropping

into his hands like ripe fruit, would be too tempting. Even now she might be

bound, gagged, and imprisoned in some smelly room, awaiting transportation to a

wealthy tanzeer.

Or (possibly worse to my mind at the moment), would the big Northerner keep her

for himself?

My teeth ground at the thought. I could just see it: two blond heads; pale arms,

pale legs; supple, sleek bodies tangled together in the slack-limbed embrace of

satisfaction.

(I could see Del giving to him what she wouldn't give to me, and all because he

was Northern, not Southron, and therefore more entitled).

And I could see him laughing at Del's stories of our travels, ridiculing the

big, dumb Southroner who called himself the Sandtiger because he had no real

name, being born and deserted all at once, and raised a slave instead of a man.

By the time the dinner-plate moon rose and most of the shop-keepers latched

their doors and shutters, I was ready to kill anything that resembled  $\mbox{\footnote{Alric}}$  the

Northerner.

Which is why I beheaded a yellow melon as it rolled from its pile in front of a  $\ensuremath{\,^{\circ}}$ 

vendor's wagon.

I stood there feeling foolish and stupid and embarrassed as the sliced halves

rolled neatly to the ground. Singlestroke dripped juice and pith.

Furtively, I glanced around. No one, thank valhail, had witnessed my foolishness. (Or else they weren't mentioning it). The vendor wasn't around, so

I scooped up the cleanest half of the melon, wiped it off, and took it with  $\mbox{me}$ .

I was hungry, and it was delicious.

The thieves came out of the shadows like rats and surrounded me in the alley.

Six of them, which meant they had to be very busy thieves because the cut for

each of them would be correspondingly smaller. Instinctively, I sought the best

footing in the sand-packed alley, braced myself, and waited.

They converged at once, not unexpectedly. I tossed the rind of my melon into one

face, drew Singlestroke and spun around to attack the thieves at my back, who

were expecting me to attack the thieves at my front; subsequently, they were

somewhat surprised when I removed one head, sliced through the throat of a

second man, lopped off the weaponed hand of a third--and swung around to defend

myself against the first three.

The one with melon drippings in his face shouted something at the other two,

ordering them to take me down; they were having nothing of it. Not now that the

odds had rearranged themselves so suddenly.

The three sidled around me warily, armed with knives and Southron stickers, but

they did not attack.

I waved my sword gently. Encouragingly. "Come on, men. Singlestroke is hungry."

Three pairs of eyes looked at the sword. Saw how my hands were locked around the

hilt. Saw the smile on my face.

They backed off. "Sword-dancer," one of them muttered.

I smiled more widely. There are times the title comes in handy. In the South,  ${\bf a}$ 

sword-dancer is considered the very highest level of expertise in the weapon-trade, be it common thievery, the life of a borjuni, or even a soldier.

Sword-dancing is comprised of many different levels even within its own school,

too numerous for me to detail. Suffice it to say that in the argot of the  $\ensuremath{\text{\text{th}}}$ 

thieves, calling someone a sword-dancer meant, basically, he was off-limits.

Untouchable.

Of course, there was another explanation. Thieves don't generally like to attack

sword-dancers for three basic reasons: first, sword-dancers either have lots of

money or none at all; why risk your life when your prey may be more broke than

you? Second, sword-dancers are weapon-kin, relatively speaking, and you don't

attack your own kind.

Third (and most importantly,) sword-dancers are invariably much better at

killing than common, ordinary thieves because that's how we make our living.

I smiled. "Want to join me in a circle?"

They all turned me down (rather politely, I thought), explaining they had

pressing business elsewhere. They excused themselves and disappeared into the  $\,$ 

darkness. I bid them good-night and turned to find the nearest corpse on which

to clean Singlestroke --

--and discovered I had made a very costly mistake.

There were two corpses instead of three. The third man, missing his right hand,

was still very much alive--in addition to being a bit perturbed because  ${\tt I}$  had

deprived him of a hand.

But it was the left hand that held the knife. As I swung around, he thrust

himself against me and brought the knife down into my right shoulder, tearing

through flesh and muscle until it caught on the leather harness and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{grated}}$ 

against bone.

He was too close for Singlestroke to prove effective. I grasped my own knife

left-handed as I kneed him in the crotch. I sent swift thanks to Del for giving

me the idea, men flipped the knife to my right hand and threw it, cursing the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{L}}$ 

pain in my shoulder. Nonetheless, I was pleased to see the weapon fly home into

his heart. He tumbled to the ground. This time he stayed there.

I staggered to the closest wall and leaned against it, cursing again as  $\ensuremath{\text{I}}$  tried

to regain my shaken senses. Singlestroke lay in the alley where I'd dropped him,

dulled by blood. It was no place to leave a good sword, but I was a  $\operatorname{trifle}$ 

indisposed at the moment.

The ragged hole in my shoulder wasn't a mortal wound, but it bled frightfully.

Also, it hurt like hoolies. I wadded handfuls of my burnous into the wound,

clamping my left hand against the fabric to stop the bleeding. When I could

stand it, I retrieved knife and sword. Bending over nearly finished me, but  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

wobbled back onto my feet, steadied myself, then departed the alley as fast as  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

could. Thieves might respect a sword-dancer when he's in good health,

but stick

a knife in him and he's fair game for anyone.

I knew if I behaved in any way like I'd been seriously wounded, I'd be asking

for trouble. So I let the arm hang naturally as I walked, although I could feel  $\,$ 

the blood running freely beneath my burnous. I had no choice. I had to go back

to the inn to patch myself up before I continued the hunt for Del.

My black-eyed hussy was there, and those eyes opened wide as I walked into the

place. (Well--staggered). I guess I wasn't doing too well by then. She plopped

me into the nearest chair, poured me a hefty portion of aqivi and guided it to

my mouth, Without her help I'd have spilled it all over everything, because my

right hand was useless and my left one was pretty shaky.

"I told you you'd do better with me than her," she reproved.

"Maybe so." The room was beginning to move in very odd patterns.

"Come with me to my room." She hitched her right shoulder under my left  $\operatorname{\mathsf{arm}}$  and

lifted.

I grinned at her woozily. "I don't think you'll get much out of me tonight,

bascha."

She smiled back saucily. "You don't know that, beylo. Marika knows many things

that will restore a man, even one who's a little short on blood." She grunted a

little. "Come on, beylo. I'll help."

She did. She got me through the beaded doorway and into a tiny closet of a room,

but it had a bed. (Naturally). Probably a busy one.

I sat down on the edge, stared at her through foggy eyes and tried to  $\operatorname{summon}\, a$ 

properly imperative tone. "I'll sleep here tonight. But in the morning I must be  $\ \ \,$ 

on my way to Julah, so don't allow me to sleep late. The tanzeer expects me."  $\ensuremath{\text{}}$ 

Marika put her hands on her hips and laughed at me. "If that's your way of

warning me to keep my fingers out of your coin-pouch, save your breath. I'll

look after you and your money. I know enough not to mess with the Sandtiger."

I peered at her Wearily. "Do I know you?"

"I know you." She grinned. "Everyone knows you, beylo. You and that sword, and

the claws around your neck." She bent down, displaying some of her charms, and

ran a gentle hand across the right side of my face, caressing my scars. "And

these," she whispered. "Nobody else has these."

I mumbled something and sort of faded back onto the bed. Aqivi on an empty belly

has that effect. (Not to mention a knife wound accompanied by

substantial blood

loss.) If Marika expected the Sandtiger to perform with his legendary prowess,

she was going to have to wait.

The last thing I recall is Marika removing my sandals, murmuring something about

cleaning my wound, and examining my bent toe. Something else for the legend,  ${\tt I}$ 

thought hazily, and fell asleep.

## Seventeen

I woke up to find two pairs of eyes staring at me fixedly. Waiting. Both of them  $\ \ \,$ 

were very blue. But one pair belonged to Del.

I sat up sharply, uttered one pained exclamation, and fell back against the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

cushions.

Del's hand felt my brow. "Stupid," she remarked. "Don't move around so much."

I opened my eyes again when my head stopped reeling and the pain faded down into

a manageable level of intensity. Del appeared to be perfectly safe and healthy,

no different than she had been the day before. She still wore the apricot-colored burnous, which gilded the tan she'd acquired to a warm, tawny-gold. Pale hair was confined in a single thick braid, falling over one

shoulder.

"How'd you find out?" I asked.

She was hunched forward on the stool, elbows on knees, chin in hands. "Alric

brought me back here to wait for you. You never showed. We hung around a couple  $\ensuremath{\text{0}}$ 

of days, and finally Marika told us where you were."

I looked past  $\mbox{Del}$  to the big  $\mbox{Northerner}$ , who lounged against the wall like a

huge, dangerous bear. "What did you do with her?"

The bear showed his teeth briefly. "I took her home, Southron. Isn't that what

you expect me to say?"

I tried to sit up, but Del's hands pressed me back and I was too weak to

protest. I called Alric a rather impolite name in Southron dialect; he
answered

with an equally offensive term in the same tongue, unaccented. Stalemated for  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

the moment, we glared at one another.

Del sighed. "Stop it. This is neither the time nor the place."

"What did he do to you?" I asked her, ignoring the darkening of the bear's

looming face.

"Nothing," she declared, enunciating distinctly. "Do you think every man wants

to get me in his bed?"

```
"Every man who's not dead already--or gelded."
Del laughed. "I suppose I should thank you for the compliment,
backhanded or
otherwise. But right now I'm more concerned about you." She felt my
brow again
and critically examined my bandaged shoulder. "What happened?"
"I was looking for you."
She let that sit a moment. "Ah," she said at last. "I see. It's my
fault."
I shrugged, then wished I hadn't. "If you'd stayed where I'd left you,
wouldn't be flat on my back with a knife wound in my shoulder." I
glared briefly
at Alric. "You trusted him too easily, bascha. What if he had been a
slaver?"
"Alric?" Del gaped. "He's a Northerner!"
"Right," I agreed, "and we both know someone's looking for you. For
that debt
you owe." I scowled at her. "You know as well as I do you thought
Alric was when you first saw him. Well--he still might be."
Del shook her head. "No. That was settled. There are rituals involved
collection of a blood-debt. If Alric were an ishtoya hunting me, we'd
have
settled it in the circle."
Alric said something to her in their twisty Northern tongue, which left
and made me more sullen than ever. I've never much liked feeling weak
my temper suffers for it. Of course, having Alric around didn't help
that much,
either.
Alric said something to Del that brought her up short. She said
something very
briefly, very clipped, but filled with a myriad of tones: disbelief,
astonishment, denial and something I couldn't identify. Something
like--discovery. And she looked at me sharply.
Alric repeated his sentence. Del shook her head. I opened my mouth to
what in hoolies they were wrangling about, but she clamped a hand over
my mouth.
"You be quiet," she ordered. "You've already lost enough blood...
complaining
won't help any. So Alric and I are going to put a stop to it."
"Put a stop to what? -- complaining or bleeding?" I asked when she
removed her
hand.
"Probably both," Alric remarked, and smiled contentedly.
"How?" I asked suspiciously.
His grin broadened. "With fire, of course. How else?"
"Wait a minute--"
"Be quiet," Del said sternly. "He's right. Marika bound up the wound
still bleeding. We have to do something, so we'll try Alric's
suggestion."
"His suggestion, was it?" I shook my head. "Bascha, he'd sooner see me
```

```
Then he'd have you to himself."
"He doesn't want me!" Del glared. "He's already got a wife and two
little
babies."
"This is the South," I reminded her. "Men are entitled to more than one
"Entitled?" she inquired distinctly. "Or is it they just take them?"
"Del--"
"He's a Northerner," she reminded me, somewhat unnecessarily. "He
doesn't
believe in multiple wives."
Alric grinned bearishly. "Del might persuade me to consider adopting
practice, though."
I glared at him, which only served to amuse him further.
He was big and strong and undeniably good-looking, as well as
undoubtedly sure
of himself.
I hate men like that.
"What are you going to do?" I demanded.
Alric gestured to a brazier on the floor. I saw a bone-hilted knife was
in it
already, blade heating. "That's what we're going to do."
I chewed on the inside of my mouth. "There isn't another way?"
"No." Del said it so promptly I began to suspect she was looking
forward to it.
"Where's Marika?" I thought maybe the wine-girl would give me a little
needed
support.
"Marika is out plying her trade," Del said briskly. "Her other trade--
you interrupted by taking over her bed."
"The knife is ready," Alric announced, in a tone that sounded amazingly
like
undisguised glee.
I looked at Del. "You do it. I don't trust him."
"I'd planned to," she agreed serenely. "Alric's going to hold you
down."
"Hold me down?"
She bent and wrapped a cloth around the knife handle. "I think even the
Sandtiger might find this a painful experience. He will probably yell a
great
deal."
"I don't yell."
Del's raised brows expressed eloquent doubt. Then Alric's big paws came
my shoulders. His right hand was perilously close to the wound, which
didn't
make me any fonder of him. "Watch it, Northerner."
His face hung over mine. "I could sit on you--"
"Never mind."
Del handed me a cup of aqivi. "Drink."
"I don't need a drink. Just do it."
She smiled crookedly. "Foolish Tiger." Then she set the red-hot blade
against
the bleeding wound and I didn't care what Alric thought of me anymore
```

dead.

(or even

Del), I yelled loudly enough to bring down the whole building. I attempted one

leaping lunge off the bed, but the Northerner leaned on me and I didn't go

anywhere. I just lay there and cursed and sweated and felt sick, and smelled the

stink of my burning flesh.

"You're enjoying this," I accused Del weakly through gritted teeth. "No," she said. "No."

She might have said something more, but I didn't hear her. I just sort of went

somewhere else for a while.

I woke up in a strange room in a strange place and in a very strange frame of

mind. I felt floaty and detached, oddly numb, but I realized I wasn't in

Marika's little room anymore.

"Del?" I croaked.

A woman came into the room, but she wasn't Del, She was black-haired and

black-eyed, like Marika, but she wasn't her, either. She was also heavily

pregnant. "Del is with the children." Her accent wasn't one at all, being

familiarly Southron. She smiled. "I'm Lena. Alric's wife." "Then--he really is married?"

"With two babies, and another on the way." She patted her swollen belly.

"Northern men are lusty devils, aren't they?"

I scowled at her, wondering how she could be so blithely unconcerned with  $\mbox{\rm Del}$  in

the house providing all manner of distraction for a man she herself described as

lusty. (Which wasn't anything I hadn't already suspected). "How am I?"
I asked
qlumly.

Lena smiled. "Much better. Alric and Del brought you here a couple of days ago.

You've slept since then, but you look much better. If the Sandtiger is the man

I've heard he is, you should be up and around in no time."

The Sandtiger was feeling a little green around the edges. But he didn't tell

her that.

"I'll get Del." Lena disappeared.

Del came in a moment later. There was an odd wariness in her eyes, and  ${\tt I}$  asked

her why.

"Because you're going to start in on Alric again, aren't you?" "Shouldn't I?"

She glared, "You're being very stupid about this, you know. Alric offered us the

hospitality of his house, which is hardly big enough for him, Lena and the

babies. You're in the only bedroom! The rest of us share the front room."

Almost at once I felt pretty uncomfortable, which is precisely what she intended. "Then tell him we'll be on our way just as soon as I'm able." "He knows that." Del hooked a three-legged stool over near the bed. "What

happened to you, Tiger? Marika couldn't tell us."

I felt at the bandage over my right shoulder, wondering what the cauterized

wound looked like. "Thieves. One of them got lucky." I paused. "Briefly."

"I'm sorry," Del said contritely, "I should have stayed at the inn; you wouldn't

have gotten hurt. But Alric wanted to take me home to his wife and babies. He's

very proud of them." She shrugged. "I'm a Northerner, and he hasn't seen anyone

from his homeland for a long time."

"What's he doing here?"

She smiled a little. "Hunting dreams. Like everyone. He came South several years

ago, hiring out his sword. Then he met Lena, and stayed."

"He could have taken her North."

"He could have. But he loves the South." She scowled a little. "You don't have

to be born here to like the South, you know."

I sat up experimentally. For the moment I was all right. I shifted around so  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

could lean against the wall, settling my sore arm across my ribs. "He doesn't

want to add to his collection of wives?"

The scowl disappeared as she smiled. "He only has one--and I think she might

object. Tiger... there's no reason to be jealous of Alric."

"I'm not jealous. Just--protective. That's what you hired me for."

"I see." Del rose. "I'll get you some food. You look hungry."

I was. I didn't protest when she brought it. I munched away at bread and meat

and goat's cheese. No aqivi, so I settled for water. (Tame stuff). Del waited as  $\parbox{\ensuremath{\mbox{\sc heese}}}$ 

I ate, making certain the patient was doing well, and as she hunched on the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{L}}$ 

stool Alric's babies came tumbling in. I stopped chewing and stared in amazement

as both of them tried to climb simultaneously into Del's lap.

Both were girls, black-haired and dark-skinned like their mother, but claiming

their father's blue eyes. An attractive combination. They couldn't be much older

than two and three, both wobbly and clumsy, but--like puppies--all the cuter for

I watched  $\mbox{Del}$  with the girls. She had an easy way with them, showing affection

without strangling them with it. An offhanded sort of manner, but obviously

satisfactory. The girls looked serenely content.

So, for that matter, did Del. She smiled absently, smoothing curly black hair

into place and, for a moment, hardly seemed aware of me in the room. Abruptly, I broke the moment. "You'll go back North, then, when your business here is finished? Look for someone like Alric and start having Northern babies?" "I--don't know. I mean--I haven't thought about it. I haven't really thought much at all past finding Jamail." "What happens if you don't find him?" "I told you once before: I haven't considered that possibility. I will find him." "But if you don't," I persisted. "Del--be realistic. It's all well and good to go charging off on a quest of rescue and revenge... but you've got to consider all the angles." "Jamail might be dead... and then you'll have to take a look at your priorities." "I'll look at them then." "Del--" "I don't know!" Astonished, I saw tears in her eyes. I just stared in amazement at what I'd started with my question. Del sucked in an unsteady breath. "You keep hammering at me, Tiger. You keep telling me I won't find him, that I can't possibly find my brother. woman doesn't stand a chance of tracking down a boy stolen five years ago. But you're wrong. Don't you see?" Her eyes were fastened on my face. "My sex doesn't matter. It's the task. That's all. It's what needs to be done. And I can do it. I have to do it." "Del, I didn't mean--" "Yes you did. They all do; all the men who look at me and see a woman sword. Laughing inwardly--and outwardly--at the games of a silly woman. humoring me. Humoring me because they want me in their beds, and they'll put up with just about any silliness to get me there." She shook back her braid. "Only it isn't silliness, Tiger. It's a need. A duty. I have to find Jamail. I have to spend days, weeks, even years searching for him, because if I don't--" She stopped abruptly, as if all the emotions that had propelled her through declaration spilled out at once, leaving behind an empty shell. But she went on regardless. "Because if I don't, I have failed my brother, myself, my kin, my kaidin... and my sword." The food was forgotten. One after the other, the girls climbed out of and went away, frightened by the anger and grief in her voice. Tears spilled

down her face unchecked and she didn't wipe them away.

I inhaled a careful breath. "There is only so much a person can do,  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Del.}}$  Man or

woman."

"I can do it. I have to."

"Don't let it become an obsession."

"Obsession?" She stared at me. "What would you do? What would you do if you saw

all but one of your family killed right in front of you?" She shook her head.

"All I could do was watch. I couldn't help them, couldn't run, couldn't even

look--until one of the raiders held me around my neck and made me watch them

kill the men and rape the women, my sisters, my mother, and laughed while  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

a moment, then opened them again. There were no tears now, only a quiet determination. "It made me what I am as much as the Salset made the Sandtiger."

I set the plate down beside me. "I thought you said you'd escaped the raiders."  $\,$ 

"No." Her mouth was a flat, grim line.

"Then--" I didn't finish.

"They were going to sell us both, Jamail and I. Everyone else was dead." She

hunched a shoulder. Her left one, naked of the sword. "But--I got away. After  $\$ 

they were done with me. And--I left Jamail behind."

After a moment, I released a long, heavy breath. "Oh, bascha, I'm sorry. I've

done you an injustice."

"You didn't take me or my mission seriously."

"No."

Del nodded. "I know. Well, it didn't matter. I was just using you to get me

across the Punja." She shrugged. "I made a pact with the gods. With my sword.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

don't really need anyone else."

"That secret you mentioned once," I said, "is it what you've just told me?"

"Part of it," she agreed. "The other part is--private." And she rose and walked

out of the room.

I faced my opponent across the circle. I saw pale blond hair, tawnygold suntan,

sinews beneath firm flesh. And a sword, in supple hands.

"Good," observed the familiar voice, and I snapped out of the momentary daydream.

I scowled. Alric faced me across the haphazard circle he'd drawn in the dust of  $% \left\{ 1\right\} =\left\{ 1\right\} =\left\{$ 

the alley behind his house. The curved Vashni sword was in his hands, but he had

dropped the posture of preparedness. "What's good?" I asked.

"You," he answered. "You heal quickly." He shrugged. "No more need for this."

We had practiced for three days. My shoulder hurt like hoolies, but a sword-dancer learns to ignore pain and, eventually, overcome it entirely. Often,

you don't get a chance to heal properly. You fight, you heal, you fight again.

Whenever it's necessary.

Alric flicked a tuft of spore from his wickedly-curved blade. One bare foot

obliterated a portion of the circle; finished with practice, there was no more

need for circles drawn in dust.

I glanced over at the girls. They sat quietly against the shaded wall, eyes wide

and mouths covered with small fists. Alric had given them permission to watch,

but only if they kept silent in the watching. They had. At two and three, they

behaved themselves better than most adults.

"We're finished," he told them, giving them their release; both girls got up and

headed for the front of the adobe house at a run.

I bent and scooped up my discarded harness, sliding Singlestroke into the

sheath. Sand gritted against the soles of my bare feet. Bending over hurt, but

not as much as participating in a dance, practice or no.

I hooked the harness over my arms. Did up the buckles. "Why a Vashni sword?"  $\mbox{\sc I}$ 

nodded at Alric's blade. "Why not a Northern sword--one like Del's?"
"Like Del's?" Alric's pale brows jerked up beneath ragged bangs. "I
never had a

sword like Del's."

I frowned, haphazardly erasing the circle with one sweeping foot. "You're a

Northerner. And a sword-dancer--more or less."

Unoffended by my gibe, Alric nodded. "Sword-dancer, Northerner, yes. But not of

Del's caliber."

"A woman--?"

"Oh, it's true that's unusual," he agreed, going over to the bota he'd left

sitting in the shade of a buff-colored wall. "But then Del's unusual to begin

with." He unplugged the bota, sucked down a couple of swallows, then held it out

in silent invitation.

I quit erasing the circle and went over to accept the bota. We sat down and

leaned companionably against the wall, which was faintly warm even thought it

lay deep in shade. In the South, shade is not necessarily cool.

I sucked down my own share of aqivi. "No. I'd never say Del was anything but

unusual. But that doesn't tell me why you use a Vashni sword."

Alric shrugged. "A fight," he said. "Me against a Vashni. Nasty fellow, too. He

managed to break my Northern sword." He raised a silence hand as I

opened my

mouth to protest. "No--it wasn't a sword like hers. It was--just a sword. And it

broke. About the time I was looking up the curving edge of the Vashni's blade, I

decided I didn't need my sword to kill him. So I grabbed his right out of his

hands... and killed him with it." He smiled as he looked fondly at the shining

blade. The hilt was made of a human thighbone. "I kept it for my own." "Del calls hers a jivatma--a blooding-blade--" Alric nodded. "What's that mean?"

He shrugged and drank more aqivi as I handed him the bota. "What it sounds like.

A blade made specifically for drawing blood. For killing. Oh, I know-you can

say any sword suits that purpose--but in the North, it's different. At least--it

is if you're a sword-dancer." He gave me back the bota. "The rituals are

different in the North, Tiger. That's why you and I aren't a good match--our

styles differ too much. And I imagine even Del and I would have trouble performing the proper rituals."
"Why?"

"Because her style and mine would be similar. Too similar, to offer a superior

match. Blade patterns, maneuvers, footwork--" he shrugged "--even though we

learned from different kaidin, all Northerners know many of the same tricks and

rituals within the circle. And so it would be an impossible dance." "But not if the dance were to the death."

My brows ran up into my hair. "A woman--?"

"Doesn't matter." He frowned thoughtfully, watching his right foot as he scuffed

it in the dirt. "In the South, sword-dancing is made up of levels. A student

works his way through the levels as far as he can. You, I've heard, are seventh-level." As I nodded, he went on. "Here, I'd be considered third-level.

In the North I'm better than that, but the comparisons don't really apply. It's

like comparing a man and a woman--you just can't." Blue eyes flicked up to meet

my green ones. "I guess what I'm saying is that the highest level of training in  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

the North has no corresponding level in the South. It isn't a matter of skill--at least, not exclusively. It's more a matter of total, absolute dedication and determination, a complete surrendering of your will to the

rituals of the dance." He shook his head. "Hard for me to say, Tiger. I guess

the best way is just to say that Del--if she's telling me the truth--was ishtoya

to the an-kaidin. And all I can say about that is what I know, which isn't much.

I never stood so high." He drank again. "She must be telling the truth. Otherwise she stole that Northern sword... and a named blade can't be stolen."

Named blade. There it was again. A deliberate distinction. "My sword has a

name."

"And a legend." Alric smiled and smacked the bota against my hand. "I know all

about Singlestroke. Most sword-dancers do. But--well, it's not the same. A

jivatma is a little more than that. Only an-kaidin bestow them on selected  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right)$ 

an-ishtoya, those students who have proven their worthiness." "Why is it you don't have one?"

"I don't have one because I never stood high enough in the ritual rankings to be

awarded one." He said it easily enough, as if the pain of the knowledge had

faded years before. Alric, I thought, was content with his lot. "As for what one

is--it's hard to explain. More than a sword. Less than a person. It doesn't

really live, although some might say it does." He shrugged. "A jivatma has

particular attributes. Like you or me. In that respect, the sword has a life of

paused significantly a moment "--or her right to it, who knows the sword's name,  $\$ 

and who knows how to sing the song." He shrugged. "Ishtoya who achieve the

highest ranking from the an-kaidin are no longer ishtoya. They are an-ishtoya.

And then kaidin themselves, if they choose to be. Or sword-dancers." "Kaidin--an-kaidin." I frowned, mulling over the nuances in the tones. "Del

always called her sword-master kaidin, without the prefix."

After a moment, Alric nodded. "The prefix is an honorific. Kaidin--you would say

shodo--means sword-master. Teacher. Highly skilled, but a teacher. Kaidin is

someone all ishtoya know. But--an-kaidin is more. An-kaidin is the highest of

the high. I think she drops the prefix as a way of trying to deny what has

happened."

I frowned. "What has happened?"

Alric shoved hair out of his face with a forearm. "There is--was--only one

an-kaidin of the old school left in all the North. Newer schools have replaced

the old, but many ishtoya preferred to follow the old ways instead of the new."  $\,$ 

"Was?" I asked sharply.

"He was killed a year ago, I heard. In ritual combat against an anishtoya."

It happens. Even to the best of us. It isn't always easy to avoid bloodshed in

the circle, even if it's nothing more than an exhibition.

The big Northerner with the curving Vashni sword looked at Singlestroke. "Swords

are--different here in the South. But in the North, there are swords and swords.

A named blade, a jivatma, is made of steel that is more than steel. The an-kaidin makes them for the special students, the an-ishtoya who will someday

take the an-kaidin's place. Being ishtoya only, I never had the chance to learn

more about the blooding-blades. But--it is precisely that: a sword quenched in

blood. And the first blood is always carefully selected, because the sword

assumes all the skill of the life that is taken."

Selected. I looked at him sharply. "Then--you're saying it wasn't an accident

that killed the an-kaidin. That someone desired to assume the skills of the

an-kaidin."

Alric's face was taut. "I heard it was purposely done."

I thought of the Northern sword. I recalled the alien shapes in the metal; the

sensation of ice and death. As if the sword lived. As if the sword knew  $\mbox{\it me.}$  As

if it meant to kill me as it had killed the an-kaidin,

Alric fingered the hilt of his Vashni sword. I wondered, absently, if if had a

he said quietly. "Blood-guilt isn't a thing anyone carries lightly." "No," I agreed.

He met my eyes squarely. "In the North, there is a thing called blood-debt. The  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{N}}$ 

debt is owed to the kin of a man--or woman--whose death was undeserved. One

person, or two, or even more than twenty, may swear to collect the debt."

I nodded after a moment, thinking about the man who followed Del. Sworn to

collect the blood-debt? "How is the debt collected?"

"In the circle," Alric answered. "The dance is to the death."

I nodded again. I wasn't particularly surprised. I didn't doubt the dance was

justified by the crime that had been committed. A man killed; a teacher slain by

his student. Because the student had needed the skill that was in the  $\operatorname{man}$ , and

not merely what he had taught.

I blew breath out of stiff lips. I thought of how desperately  $\operatorname{Del}$  wanted to

avenge the massacre of her kin; the enslavement of her brother; the humiliation

she must have suffered at the cruel hands of Southron raiders. It was,  $^{\mbox{\tiny T}}$ 

thought, a blood-debt owed to her. One she was more than due, regardless of the  $\,$ 

cost.

I knew full well Del was capable of doing anything she wanted to do. Anything at all.

No matter what the cost.

## Eighteen

Alric handed me the bota. But before I could unplug it and suck down a swallow,

the two little girls came running around the side of the house.

They went straight to Alric, tugged on both arms, and babbled at him in an

almost unintelligible mixture of Northern and Southron. I wasn't sure how much

of the unintelligibility had to do with their age, how much of it with their

bilinguality.

Alric sighed and got up. "We're to go inside. Lena sent them to fetch us both."

Then he said something in Northern to the little girls, and both went scurrying  $\$ 

off again.

"Well-trained," I remarked.

"For girls." He grinned. "Del would skin me if she heard me say that. Well,

she'd have the right. In the North, women know more freedom."

"I noticed." I rounded the corner of the adobe dwelling and ducked inside the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{C}}$ 

door that was decidedly too short for Northerners, or Southroners like  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}\xspace.$ 

And stopped.

Alric's house is small. Two rooms. A bedroom, which I had willingly turned back

over to Alric and his family once I was feeling better, and a front room, which

doubled as sleeping quarters at night for  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Del}}$  and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$  . There was no question that

with four adults and two children, the house was very crowded. Except now it claimed one more adult, and the room got smaller still. Del sat cross-legged on a pelt-rug of curly saffron goathair. She watched Alric

and I enter, but said nothing. Locked in silence, she sat with her sword across

her thighs.

Unsheathed.

I stepped aside so Alric could slip in. Lena stood in the shadows of the room.

Her daughters flanked her, one on each side. No one said a word. I looked at the stranger. He wore a mouse-gray burnous. The hood was pushed back

from his head. Brown-haired, like me. Tall, like me. Very nearly as

heavy. Other factors I couldn't determine because of the burnous. But I saw the sword-hilt riding his left shoulder, and I knew the hunter had finally run down his prey. The stranger smiled. The seam of an old scar diagonally bisected his chin. His face had been lived in. There was gray in his hair. I thought he had a good ten years on me, which put him a couple of years past forty. His eyes were as blue as Del's and Alric's, but mostly he looked like me. He made me the desert gesture of greeting: spread-fingered hand placed heart, brief bow. "She says you are the Sandtiger." A cool, smooth voice, tinged with the Northern accent. "I am." "Then I am truly pleased to meet the legend at last." I listened for the bite of sarcasm, the tracery of scorn. There was impoliteness I could discern. But it didn't make me like him any better. "His name is Theron." Del, finally. "He has been the shadow who was not shadow." Theron nodded a little. "I came down from the North seeking the anishtoya, but circumstances have conspired to delay me time and time again. Now, at last, they are in my favor." Beside me, Alric let out a breath. "How many of you are there?" "Only me." So quietly. So assured. "That is how I requested it." "So," I said sharply. "If Del kills you, no one else will take up the "For the space of a year," Theron agreed. "A Northern custom bound by agreements and the rituals of the circle. Since you are a sword-dancer--Southron or no--I assume you understand." "Explain it to me anyway." Briefly, Theron's cool smile fell away. But then he took it back. "She blood-debt to many people in the North. Ishtoya, kaidin, an-ishtoya, an-kaidin. Many desire her death, but only one may claim it in the circle--for the a year. When that year is done, another -- or more -- may seek her out again." "There is more to it than that," Alric said sharply. Theron's smile widened. "Yes. In all fairness, Southron, I must also say there is a choice for the an-ishtoya to make. Although I have been given permission to challenge her to a dance, I must also offer the an-ishtoya the chance to gain

full pardon."

"How?" I demanded.

"By going home," Del said. "I can go home and face judgment by all the kaidin

and ishtoya."

"Sounds more sensible than facing him in a circle," I told her flatly. Del shrugged. "I would almost certainly be judged guilty of premeditated murder.

That is blood-guilt; why the debt is owed. Acknowledgment of an undeserved--and

unnecessary--death."

"Then you don't deny you killed the an-kaidin."

"No," Del said in surprise. "Never. I killed him. In the circle." Her hands

tightened on the sword. "It was for the blade, Tiger. To blood my blade. Because

I needed more sword-magic than what the an-kaidin had taught me." "Why?" I asked quietly. "Why did you need it so much! I've seen you dance,

bascha, even if it wasn't for real. I can't believe you lacked so much skill as

to need the an-kaidin's more."

She smiled a little. "For that, I thank you. But yes--I needed the ankaidin's

skill. I required it... and so I took it." For a moment she looked down at her

bared sword, caressing the gleaming metal. "There were more than twenty raiders,

Tiger. More than twenty men. Alone, would even the Sandtiger approach so many  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

men intending to kill them all?"

"Not alone," I answered. "I'm still alive because only rarely am I a fool, and  $\,$ 

never when it comes to figuring the odds."

Del nodded. Her face was unmarred by frown or anxiety. Except for the continual

movement of fingers against blade, she appeared more than composed enough. "It

was owed me, Tiger. The blood-debt of more than twenty men. There was no one to  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right)$ 

collect it but me. There was no one I wished to collect it for me. My duty. My

desire. My determination," The hint of a smile at the corners of her mouth. "I

am not so foolish as to claim a woman, alone, could kill more than twenty men.

And so I took the an-kaidin into my sword, and no longer was I a woman alone."

I felt the faintest chill. "Figuratively speaking."

"No," Del said. "That is the quenching, Tiger. A named blade, unquenched, is

merely a sword. Better than good. But cold metal, lacking life and spirit and

courage. To get it, to bring a jivatma to life, it is quenched in the body of a

strong man, as strong as you can find. The an-ishtoya, to become kaidin, seeks  $\,$ 

out a respected enemy, and sheathes the sword in his soul. The sword

assumes the

will of the man." She shrugged a little. "I had need of much skill and power in

order to collect the debt the raiders owed me. And so I took it." She  $\operatorname{didn't}$ 

look at Theron. She looked at me. "The an-kaidin knew. He could have refused to

join me in the circle--"

"No," Theron said sharply. "He would never have refused. He was an honorable

man. He could not, in all conscience, deny his an-ishtoya the chance to prove

herself."

Now she looked at him. "Let it be known: the an-kaidin joined the an-ishtoya in

the circle, and the blooding-blade was quenched."

I released a slow breath. "As she says, it's done. And--I think maybe she had

reason for what she did."

Theron's face tightened. "It's possible the kaidin and ishtoya would agree her

need justified the death. It's also possible they would unanimously convict her

of premeditated murder and order her execution."

"Depriving you of your bounty."

Theron shook his head. "If she chooses to go home for judgment, I will be paid

my price. If she is sentenced to death, I will be paid my price." He laughed

aloud. "There's no way I can lose."

Theron's smile came back. "I do hope she does."

"He's a sword-dancer," Del said lightly. "He was trained by the an-kaidin who

trained me. Theron was one of the few an-ishtoya who were given a choice upon

completion of his schooling: would he be sword-dancer or an-kaidin?" Her face

was very calm as she looked at me. "Do you understand, Tiger? He was an-ishtoya.

The best of the best. Only an-ishtoya are given the choice between teaching or

doing." She sighed a little. "Theron chose to be a sword-dancer instead of

kaidin, and so the dwindling ranks of the an-kaidin were denied the younger,

stronger man they needed. A man who could have trained promising ishtoya to

achieve the highest rank."

"An-ishtoya," I said. "The best of the best."

"You have heard," Theron said flatly. "You have heard how it was the old

an-kaidin--the master who taught me!--offered the choice to his female an-ishtoya, and how she repudiated him. How she invited him into the circle so

she could quench the thirst of her blade before it tasted the blood of

another."

The grave politeness was banished from his tone. "You have heard her choice!"

"This is blood-feud," Del said quietly. "Sword-dancer against sword-dancer.

An-ishtoya against an-ishtoya." She smiled. "And, as Theron would also have it,

man against woman. So he can prove he is superior."

Theron said something in Northern. The tone was almost a singsong, and it didn't

take much for me to recognize a formal challenge. I've given and received my own

share over the years.

When he was done, Del nodded once. Said something quietly, also in Northern. And

then she got up and walked out of the shadowed house into the light of the day.

Theron turned to follow. But when he reached me, he smiled. "You are welcome to

watch, sword-dancer. There should always be a witness to the collection of a

blood-debt."

I waited until he was gone from the house. I looked at Alric. "I don't think I  $\,$ 

much like that son of a Salset goat."

Solemn-faced, Alric nodded. He said something to Lena and the girls-requesting

they remain inside -- and followed me outside.

The circle Alric and I had used was nearly obliterated. Here and there I saw a

trace of the curving line, but we'd obscured much of it with bare and sandaled  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

feet. Now it begged to be drawn again.

I looked at Theron. Quietly he stripped himself of sandals, belt, harness. Of

everything save his dhoti. In his hands he held his naked sword, and  ${\tt I}$  saw the

alien runes.

For a brief moment we faced one another: Northerner to Southron. Judging. It

wasn't our dance, but we judged. Because he knew as well as I did that if he

overcame  $\operatorname{Del}$ , the next opponent in the circle would be a sword-dancer called the

Sandtiger.

Deftly, Del stripped out of her burnous. Unlaced sandals and set them

Unbuckled harness and put it with the sandals. Tunicked, with the jivatma in her

hands, she turned to look at Theron. "I would ask the Sandtiger to draw the

circle."

Theron didn't smile. "Agreed: he will draw the circle. But he may not act as

arbiter. The Sandtiger would hardly be impartial to the woman in whom he

sheathes his other sword."

I thought Del would immediately deny it. But she let him think what he would.

It was me who wanted to speak; to split open his Northern face.

"I will be arbiter." Alric, next to me. Like me, he looked at Theron.

The older man dipped his head in a gesture of acceptance. "It might be as well.

As a Northerner, you will have some better idea of the rituals required."

Another subtle gibe at me. Or was it aimed at Del? Hard to tell, though it was

possible Theron intended to put her in poor temper.

But I had never seen Del angry, not really angry, and I doubted this would do

it.

For a dance, the ground was treacherous. For a practice circle, it had done well

enough because we had no better. The alley between this row of dwellings and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

that row of dwellings was not particularly wide, although there was more room at

the junction of this alley and another running at a right angle from it. The

ground was hardpacked, yet veiled in a layer of sand and soft dirt. Alric and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

had spent much of our time unintentionally sliding around the circle, trying to

keep our feet beneath our bodies. For practice it was all well and good. For a

genuine sword-dance, the footing would be deadly.

Del and Theron waited. I saw by the grim set to Alric's mouth he knew as well as

I did the implications of a genuine dance conducted here. But the thing was

settled. Del and Theron had settled it.

I unsheathed Singlestroke and began to draw the circle.

When it was done, I put my sword away and looked at both of the dancers.

"Prepare."

Theron and Del stepped into the circle, placed swords in the precise center, and

stepped outside again.

I looked at the weapons on the ground. Del's I knew; at least, as much as  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

could know. Theron's was strange to me. Cold, alien steel, steel that was not

steel, as Alric had described it. Del's was the now-familiar salmon-silver.

Theron's was palest purple.

They faced one another across the circle. To me, preparation meant positioning

oneself outside the circle. Taking up a posture that lends itself to speed,

strength, strategy. A moment for introspection and self-evaluation, before the

mind tells the muscles what to do. And it was what I expected out of

them.

I had, however, reckoned without the Northern rituals. I'd forgotten just how

different all the similarities could be. Del and Theron stood quietly on either

side of the circle, and they sang.

Softly. So softly I could hardly hear it.

Confidence. Serenity. Exultation, exhortation. All of these, and more. Deathsong? No. A lifesong. The promise of victory.

Alric took his place. As arbiter, it was his word that claimed the dance was won

or lost. Even if it was obvious one of the dancers was dead, the ritual required  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right$ 

a declaration.

I moved away. My task was done. Theron was right; there was no way I could

possibly be impartial. But not because  $\mbox{Del}$  and  $\mbox{I}$  had shared a bed. Because  $\mbox{I}$  wanted to.

But also because I'd come to know the woman as more than just a woman. I smiled a little. Wryly. Shook my head. Alric frowned across the circle at me,

not understanding, but I didn't bother to explain. Such things are just too

personal.

"Dance," Alric said. It was all either of them required.

Together they reached their swords. I saw Del's hands flash down, flash up; saw

Theron's flash down, flash up.

And then I stopped looking at their hands. I stopped listening to their songs.

Because the swords had come alive.

Del had told me, once, a named blade wasn't alive. But she'd also said, neither

was it dead. And as I watched, astounded, I perceived the paradox in the  $\ensuremath{^{\text{the}}}$ 

explanation. The paradox in the swords themselves.

Salmon-silver, flashing in the sunlight. And Theron's: pale purple. And yet,

they changed. The colors shifted, running from hilt to tip, until I saw rainbows

in the sunlight. Not the sort that comes after a rainstorm, but rainbows of

darkness and light. Pale-rose, raisin-purple, a tint of madder-violet. All the

colors of the night. All the colors of a sunset, but showing their darker side.

No pastels. No water-washed tints. Lurid luminescence. Raw color stripped down

to nakedness.

Both blades were a blur. From wrists too subtle for me to follow sprang patterns

I'd never seen. And I could see them, clearly, because each blade as it moved  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1$ 

traced the pattern in the air. It etched a ribbon of purest color, a streak of

livid light, like the afterglow of a torch carried away too quickly. As if the blades severed the air itself like a knife will cut into

flesh.

They danced. How they danced. Spinning, gliding, feinting, sliding, ripping

apart the day to leave eerie incandescence in its place: cobalt-blue, livid

purple; viridescent, lurid rose.

When I could, I stopped watching the swords. Instead I watched the dancers, to

learn what I could learn. To soak up the gift they offered: the gift of the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

Northern style.

It was, as I have said, far different from my own. With my height, strength and

reach, my best strategy is endurance. I can swing steel with the best of them.  $\ensuremath{\text{I}}$ 

can hack and slash and sweep, thrust and counter and riposte. I wear down  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{y}}$ 

opponents. I can stand toe to toe and hew them down, blocking and stopping their

blows. Or I can dance with the fastest man because, for all my size, I am quick.

Just not as quick as Del.

Theron, nearly my physical duplicate, might have done better to mimic my style.

But he hadn't been trained that way. Like Del, he employed the subtle strength

in wrists and forearms, using quick, slashing patterns. Much like a stiletto

against an ax, if you were to compare his style to mine. He might have stood

there and banged on her sword, but it wasn't Theron's way. And I could tell it

wouldn't beat her.

Quite frankly, I'd done the lady a disservice. In all my arrogance and pride in

 $\mbox{my}$  own reputation (warranted, of course), I'd neglected to acknowledge her own

tremendous ability. I'd scoffed, supremely confident a woman could never face a  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{a}}$ 

man in the circle and win. Not even against a less than competent dancer. But

I'd been too quick to underestimate her talent. Now I saw it plainly, and

realized my mistake.

So did Theron. I could see it in his eyes. The grudge-match now was more than a

simple determination of guilt or innocence. It had gone past collection of a

blood-debt. It had slipped under the guard of his masculine pride and pricked

him in the gut, just as her sword tip pricked him in the knuckles.

Del was better than good. Del was better than Theron.

Alien steel clashed, twisted, screeched. Blade on blade in the cacophony of the

dance. Slide, slide, step. The belling of the steel. The hiss of bare feet

against the grit of sand on top of hardpack.

A latticework of ribbons glowing in the sunlight. Pattern here, pattern there; a

tracery of flame. Salmon-silver, palest-purple, and all the colors in between.

Sweat ran down their bodies. It lent a sheen to the pale apricot of Del's tanned

skin. Bare arms, bare legs, bared face with white-blonde hair tied back. I saw

grim determination in her face. Total loss of awareness except for the dance she

danced against a good opponent.

Quite clearly, Theron fought to kill. In the circle, death is not mandatory.

Victory is the thing. If a man is overcome and yields at the asking, a winner is

declared. Often enough, the dance is little more than an exhibition, or a

testing of sheer skill. I've danced for the joy of it before, against  $\operatorname{\mathsf{good}}$  and

bad opponents. I've danced to kill as well, though the deaths have never pleased

me. What pleases me is surviving.

Del, I thought, would survive. Theron, I thought, might not. A breeze kicked up. It ruffled the thin layer of saffron sand.

Increased to a

wind. Lifted the sand and blew it into my eyes. Impatiently, I brushed the grit

away.

But the wind remained. Intensified. Ran around the circle like a child's

spinning toy. And then I saw how it centered itself as a whirlwind inside the  $\,$ 

circle: a dust-demon licking at feet. Licking, licking, growing, until even

Theron and Del fell away from one another because the demon made them do it.

Spinning, spinning, spinning, so fast the eye couldn't follow. Mind couldn't, no

matter how hard I stared. And then the dust exploded in a shower of  $\operatorname{\mathsf{qrit}}$  and

film, and in the dust-demon's place was a man.

Sort of. Not really a--man. Rather, a being. Small. Neither ugly nor attractive.

Just--a sort of formless shape with the barest suggestion of human features. It

hung in the air between Del and Theron, floating in the circle.

"I am Afreet," it announced. "My master wants a sword."

Four of us merely gaped.

"I am Afreet," it repeated, a trifle impatiently. "My master wants a sword."

"You said that already." The thing didn't seem particularly dangerous, just a

trifle odd. So I decided conversation wouldn't do us any harm.

Tiny features solidified in a tiny misshapen face. It frowned. It stared, much

as we did.

I saw hands form. Feet. Ears appeared, and a nose. But the thing was

naked. Quite clearly, the thing was male. And abruptly, I knew what it was. "Art afreet," I said. "That isn't a proper name, it's a description of what it is." "Then what is it?" Del asked in some distaste. "I am Afreet," the afreet announced. "My master wants a sword." Simultaneously, Theron and Del each took a single step back from the floating being. I almost expected them to put their swords behind their backs, as if to hide them from view. Apparently the afreet did, too. It--he--laughed. And if you've ever heard an afreet laugh, you don't much like the sound. "I am Afreet," it began. "My master--" "We know, we know," I interrupted. "Change your tune, little--"--pause-Who is your master, and why does he want a sword?" "My master is Lahamu, and Lahamu desires a sword of power." "So he sent you out to get one." I sighed. "Little afreet, you don't frighten me. You're only a manifestation of his power, not a measure of it. Go home. Go back to Lahamu. Tell him he can get his sword another way." "Tiger," Del said uneasily. "You're not the one standing so close to "He can't hurt you," I told her. "Oh, I suppose he could kick sand in your face or pull your hair, but that's about the extent of it. He's just an afreet. A busybody. Not a genuine demon." "But this Lahamu is?" she demanded. "Not so wise to treat his servant badly." "Lahamu isn't a demon." Alric, from the other side of the circle. "He's tanzeer. Rusali is his domain." "A tanzeer with an afreet?" That sounded odd even to me. "How'd that come about?" "Lahamu dabbles in magic." Alric shrugged. "He's not the brightest man South, Tiger. He inherited the title, which means he doesn't necessarily deserve it." Alric eyed the afreet. "I've heard some odd stories about him, but I don't think I'll repeat them where little ears can hear them. Let's just say he's not known for his--judgment." "Ah." I scowled at the little afreet. "That means he's after a magical The afreet laughed again. "A magical Northern sword, with magical properties. Power. Better than Southron swords only good in the hands of a dancer, or so my master says."

I nodded. "Lahamu fancies himself a sword-dancer too, does he?"

"Told you." That from Alric. "Maybe he wants to steal a little of your glory,
Tiger."

The afreet glared at him. "Lahamu is many things."

This time I laughed. "Sorry, little afreet. No time for this right now. We're a

bit busy at the moment."

The tiny face glared. "My master wants a sword. My master will get a sword."

"How?" I asked gently. "Does he want you to steal one?"

"Steal the dancer, steal the sword." An afreetish grin showed pointed teeth.

"But not the woman; the man."

Theron never had a chance. I saw his blade whip up as if to halve the afreet,

but the whirlwind swallowed him whole. And with him his Northern sword. A thin veil of dust settled back to the ground. Alric and I blinked at one

another across the circle. It was empty except for Del, who glared at me.  $\mbox{"I}$ 

thought you said that little--thing--couldn't do anything." "Guess I was wrong."

"Tell him to bring Theron back! Tell him I wasn't finished with him."

frowned. "Besides, if Lahamu wanted a Northern sword so much, why take only one

when he could have had two?"

"I think I know the answer, but I don't think you'll like it much." Her glance was level. "Why not?"

"Because, being Southron, Lahamu probably doesn't think much of women." I

shrugged. "Theron had more status."

Del scowled. Then she swore. Softly, beneath her breath.

"Does it matter?" I asked, exasperated. "At least Theron's out of your hair. You

should be grateful to Lahamu for sending out the afreet."

"Grateful? For stealing my fight?" She scowled at me. "I wanted to take Theron--I wanted to beat him--"

"Beat him? Or kill him?"

Her chin rose. "You think I'm not capable of either?"

"I think you're capable of both."

Del stared at me a long moment. I saw the subtleties of changing expressions in  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

her face. But then she turned away to step outside the circle, and I  $_{\rm knew}$  the

dance was finished.

But only the one against Theron.

## Nineteen

Alric bought two horses and gear with the money I gave him, and three days later

Del and I took our leave. I thanked the big Northerner and his wife for their

hospitality, apologized for putting them out of their bedroom, hugged

each of

the little girls, and left it at that.

Del's farewell was a little more involved than mine, at least when it came to

the girls. She picked each one up, whispered something in her ear, hugged her,

kissed her, then set her down again. It was an odd dichotomy, I thought: woman  $\,$ 

with child; woman with sword.

I mounted my blue roan gelding and waited for  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Del}}$  to  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{climb}}$  aboard the gray mare

Alric had purchased. The mare was little, almost dainty-looking, and yet I took

note of the deceptively wide, deep chest and long shoulders that marked endurance and good wind. My own blue roan was larger and rangier, almost  ${}^{\prime}$ 

clumsy-looking with his jug-head, gaunt flanks and big hips, but nothing really

set him apart from other horses, at least in class distinctions. (If anything,

he came out of a lower class entirely). Another horse had gnawed on his slate-gray tail, leaving it short and very ragged; not much of a flyswatter,

now.

I glanced at Alric and gave him a grimace that was half-scowl, half amusement.

He knew what I meant. I'd given him enough money for excellent mounts, but he'd

purposely chosen horses of unexceptional quality. The better to blend in with

other people in Julah.

Sighing, I recalled the bay stud. It would take me years to find another horse

like him.

The respite (if you could call it that) in Rusali had made the Punja pale in our

minds. Out upon the sands again we quickly remembered the harsh reality; how

lucky we were that the Salset had found us while we were still alive. Del pulled

up her apricot hood and hunched her shoulders against the heat of the  $\sup$ ; I

rubbed at my sore shoulder and wondered how soon it would be before I could use

it without pain. A right-handed sword-dancer can't afford to be disabled very

long, or he loses more than just a sword-dance.

"How far to Julah?" Del asked.

"Not far. Two or three days."

She twisted in the blanketed saddle. "That close?"

I stood up in the stirrups a moment, trying to urge the roan out of a jagged,

rambling trot into a more comfortable long-walk. At this rate, he'd rattle  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \ensuremath{\mathsf{v}}$ 

mouth completely clean of teeth. "As I recall, Rusali is a bit northwest of

Julah. Of course it all depends on the mood of the Punja, but we should

```
he
within a couple of days' ride." I gritted my teeth and stood up again,
my backside from the pounding of the shallow saddle. "Fool horse--"
Del slowed her gray mare. No longer competing, my roan dropped into a
comfortable walk beside her. "Better?" Del asked calmly.
"I'm trading in this sandtiger-bait as soon as we get to Julah." I saw
dark-tipped ears twitch toward me. "Yes, you." I looked at Del. "Well,
have you
decided what your plans are once we reach our destination?"
"You asked me that once before."
"And you never really told me."
"No," she agreed, "and I don't know as if I feel like telling you now,
anymore
than I did then."
"Because you don't know."
She slanted me a gloomy scowl. "I suppose you have a plan."
"Matter of fact ... " I grinned.
Del sighed and tucked a wisp of sunbleached hair behind her right ear.
silver hilt of her Northern sword--her jivatma--shone in the sunlight.
"I should
have known... all right--what is it?"
"I'm going to become a slave trader," I explained. "One who just
happens to have
a gorgeous Northern bascha in his possession." I nodded. "This trader
is no
dummy. He realizes full well what a big market there is for Northern
boys and
girls. And--since it isn't always easy to steal them--he's decided to
breed
them."
"Breed them!"
"Yes. So, since he's got a prime breeder on his hands, he needs to
match her
with a Northern male."
Pale brows knitted over her nose. "Tiger--"
"He can't be too old, because she's not," I pointed out. "He should be
voung and
strong and virile and as good-looking as she is. That way the children
are more
likely to be attractive. What I need is a duplicate of her, except a
male." I
waited expectantly.
Del stared at me. "You intend to use me as bait, to flush my brother
into the
open."
"Bang on the head, bascha. I'll offer a deal to the man who has him:
pick of the
litter, so to speak. He can have the first child of the mating in
addition to my
gold, so he can start his own kennel of Northern slaves."
Del stared down at her braided gentian reins. Fingers picked at the
cotton.
"Del--?"
```

```
"It might work." Her tone was subdued.
"Of course it will work... so long as you go along with my
suggestions."
"Which are?" A pair of direct blue eyes fastened themselves on my face.
I took a careful, delaying breath. But there wasn't anything for it but
and baldness. "You'll have to be my slave. A genuine slave. That means
wearing
the collar and serving me as a docile slave, submissive and silent."
After a moment, her mouth twisted. "I don't think I'd be very good at
that."
"Probably not," I agreed drily, "but it's the only chance we have. You
willing
to take that chance?"
She looked away from me, pushing rigid fingers through the dark-gray
stubble of
the mare's roached mane. The apricot hood spilled from Del's head and
tumbled against her shoulders. The once butter-yellow tint of her hair
almost completely swallowed by the platinum-white of sunbleaching, but
it was
still glossy as cornsilk in its single braid.
"Del?"
She looked back at me steadily, taking fingers from the shaven mane.
"What would
happen if we simply went in looking for a Northern boy of fifteen?"
I shook my head. "For one thing, they'd want to know why I wanted to
buy him
specifically. For another, if they found out about you, they'd make me
an offer.
If they learned you're a free Northern woman, they'd simply steal you."
I didn't
smile; it wasn't amusing. "But--if you're a slave already, they'll
simply try to
talk me into selling you. And I, naturally, will refuse every offer."
"You like money," she pointed out. "You like money a lot."
"But I wouldn't dream of selling you," I retorted. "At least, not until
you've
paid me in the manner to which we've agreed."
"You don't get that until we find my brother."
"And we won't be able to do that unless we give this a try."
Del sighed, teeth gritted so hard the muscles in her jaw stood up.
"You'd take
my knife away from me, then... and my sword."
I thought about that sword in my hands again. I thought about what
Alric had
told me about quenching its thirst in the blood of an enemy.
Or the blood of an honored an-kaidin.
"Yes," I told her. "Slaves don't generally carry knives and swords."
"And you'll put a collar around my neck."
"It's customary."
She swore. At least, I think she swore. I needed Alric to translate.
"All
right," she agreed at last. "But--I think I'm going to regret this."
"Not with me as your owner."
"That's why."
```

The first blacksmith we found in the outskirts of Julah was more than happy to

make a collar for Del. I already had her sword--harnessed and sheathed--strapped

to my saddle and her knife stuck in my belt; she resembled a rather recalcitrant

slave as she sat on the sand and waited to have her neck put into iron. I watched the blacksmith at his anvil, hammering the circlet into shape with

speed and skill. He'd taken one look at Del and said he'd waste no time: a

bascha like her would surely be worth considerable money: I didn't want to risk

losing her. Del, only half-understanding his rough dialect and vulgar Southron

slang, glared at him balefully as I told him to hurry it up.

His teeth were stained yellow from beza nut. He spat out a stream of acrid juice

and saliva. "Why'nt you collar her before?"

"I bought her off a man who believed slaves had a right to dignity." He snorted, spat again; hit the beetle he'd been aiming for. "Stupid," he told

me. "No slave's got a right to dignity." He hammered a bit more. "Better have a

chain, too; from the looks've her, I'd say she'd try'n hightail it out've here

first chance."

"Fine." My teeth were tightly shut.

"Then tell her to get her rump over here."

I gestured. Del came, slowly. The blacksmith took a good, long look at her and

said something that would have earned him her knife in his gut, if she'd

understood him. But the tone got through to her. She went red, then white, and

her eyes turned dark with anger.

There was nothing I could do. Slaves are less than nothing in the South, and

therefore open to insults of all kinds. Del would be a target for nearly any

manner of abuse; so long as the blacksmith didn't actually hurt her, there was

little I could do.

"You saying that for her benefit, or mine?" I asked lightly.

He glanced at me, dull red seeping into his broad, forge-flushed face.  $\mbox{"She}$ 

don't speak Southron?"

"Some. Not the filth you're spewing."

He got ugly. So did I. He reevaluated my size, weapons and the sandtiger claws  $\$ 

hanging around my neck.

"Tell her to kneel." He spat again. The dead beetle was flipped over onto its

back, legs splayed.

I put my hand on Del's right shoulder and pressed. She knelt after a momentary  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

hesitation.

"Hair." He spat.

Del knelt in the sand, apricot burnous billowing in the wind of the bellows. Her

head was bowed submissively, but I could tell from the tension in her body she

didn't like the posture one bit. Well, neither did I.

After a moment I swallowed, knelt on one knee and lifted the braid out of the

way, sliding callused fingers over smooth skin. I could feel her trembling. Her

eyes lifted briefly to mine, and I saw bleakness and fear and darkness in them.

It came to me to wonder, more strongly than ever before, just what the raiders

had done to her.

The blacksmith slipped around her neck the hinged iron collar with its length of

chain. The lock was fitted through loops, then closed. He handed the key to  $\ensuremath{\text{me}}$  .

Del: collared and chained like a dog. At least with the Salset, I hadn't known

that humiliation.

"Better be careful," observed the blacksmith. "She finds out you care that much,

she'll stick a knife in you first chance she gets."

I forgot  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Del}}$  was on a short chain. I stood up so fast  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$  jerked her up with  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$ .

"How much?" I asked, when I could speak clearly again.

He named his price. Inflated, but I was too anxious to leave his forge to

haggle. I paid him and turned immediately toward the horses, hardly noticing

that Del trailed after me like a dog on a rope. I was angry, angry and sickened,

because I'd been a slave and here I was making her behave like one, when she was  $\$ 

the freest thing I'd ever seen.

"I can't mount," Del said quietly, as I put my foot in the roan's stirrup.

I turned back, frowning, and realized belatedly I'd removed from her even the

capacity to make the simplest movements. But, under the eyes of the watchful  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{L}}$ 

blacksmith, I couldn't give her her own chain. So I mounted my horse more

carefully, led Del--on foot--over to the mare, and watched her climb up. Her  $\,$ 

face was pale and tight and strained, and I had the feeling mine was, too.

"Ought to make her walk," the blacksmith said. "She'll get uppity, otherwise."

Del said nothing. Neither did I. I just kept my hand away from Singlestroke with

all the resolution in my body, and clicked my tongue at the roan. Because of the chain, Del and I had to stay close. Because of the chain, I was  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

so angry I saw red. I'd locked myself into the role of a slave trader

securely as I'd locked Del into iron; I couldn't give her her freedom on the

streets of Julah if we were to pull off our subterfuge. Thoughtlessly, I'd

declared this was what we would do; now we did it, and I think it made both of

us sick.

I sucked in a deep breath. "I'm sorry, bascha."

She didn't answer.

I looked at her in profile. "Del--"

"Is this how you like your women?" No bitterness, none at all; somehow, it made

the question worse. As if she believed I did.

"I'd trade places with you if I could." And knew I meant it.

Del smiled a little. "Wouldn't work, Tiger. Besides--haven't you been here

already?"

"In a manner of speaking," I agreed grimly, and that ended the conversation.

Julah is a rich city. It skirts the Punja on one side and flirts with

Southron Mountains on the other. It celebrates the wealth of the tanzeers who

own the gold mines in the mountains and the slavers who speculate in  $\operatorname{\mathsf{human}}$  flesh

instead of ore. Nearness to the mountains means Julah has plenty of water, but

for anyone bound north across the Punja, it is the last bastion of safety and

comfort. It seemed hard to believe Del and I had come so far.

We found Omar's house easily enough, once pointed in the right direction. It was

painted a pale orchid-blue, tiled in yellow-ocher, shrouded by palms and foliage

that shielded it from the street, sun and prying eyes. The turbaned gateman took

one look at Del, knew what business I had with Omar, and let us through. One

servant took our horses and another escorted us into the house, leading us into

a cool, private foyer. I sat down; when Del started to, I told her no. Omar was incredibly polite. Instead of making us wait (we didn't have an

appointment), he came in almost at once. He waited until a third servant had

served gritty effang tea, then seated himself upon a saffron cushion. Like his brother Osmoon, he was chubby. Black-eyed. But his teeth were his,

lacking the flashiness of Osmoon's gold dentures. He wore a pale-pink turban and

darker robes, with pearls strung around his neck. His fingers were ringed. The  $\,$ 

slave trade in Julah appeared to be more profitable than the desert business his

brother ran.

"Osmoon wishes you well." I sipped effang and completed the welcoming

rituals, which eat up a lot of time even as they betray a visitor's true feelings. But I'm on to them, and know how to speak blandly about meaningless topics all day long. Omar knew it. He gave me welcome, then waved a hand to dismiss the rituals. "Your business?" "Yours," I said smoothly. "I am told you know if there are Northern males to be had." His face betrayed nothing but polite interest. "Who is asking?" I considered lying. False names have their uses, just like false trades. But too many people know the Sandtiger; Omar might not know me on sight, but my reputation does generally precede me. That's what reputations are for. known as the Sandtiger. Sword-dancer. And sometime slave trader." His black brows moved as he plucked a pale-green grape from a bowl set upon the low laquered table between us. "I know of a man called the Sandtiger. Like you, he is scarred and wears the claws. He is truly a friend of my brother. But he has never, to my knowledge, traded in slaves before." "No," I agreed, "but after a while one grows tired of seeing the wealth others engaged in business similar to your own. My poor wealth is won only by force of arms." Omar had studiously avoided looking at Del. As a slave, she had no stake in our discussion. But now he let his eyes drift to her, and over her apricotshrouded form. "You wish to sell?" "I wish to buy." I said it very distinctly. "A Northern male to put with my Northern female." His black eyes jerked back to me. "You intend to breed them?" "Provided I find the proper mate for her." He spat out grape pips. "How much are you willing to spend?" "As much as I have to. But I will also give the first child to the trader who sells me the right boy." Actually, we didn't have much money left from reward. I had thoughts of finding her brother, haggling over the price, withdrawing to consider it. Then I'd turn Del loose, rearm her, and we'd settle on a plan then. "I'll buy her," Omar said, "but I can sell you no Northern boys. I have none." "None?" "None." He clamped fleshy lips together.

I sighed. "Look, I'll find what I want with your help or without it. If

"Who does?" No answer. someone's got a monopoly on Northerners here in Julah, you don't stand to lose

anything by telling me anyway."

Omar prevaricated a while, not wishing to lose a potential customer, but in the

end he agreed there was a monopoly and told me who had it. "Aladar. But he is

the tanzeer; you must see his agent if you wish to buy or sell." "Who's his agent?"

Omar nodded. "I'll tell you, of course, friend of my brother... for a price

worthy of the Sandtiger."

Sometimes reputations can hurt business dealings. But in the end, I got the name

I wanted and he got his price.

"Honat," Omar said.

"Where?"

"At Aladar's palace, of course."

So Del and I went to Aladar's palace. Of course.

## Twenty

Aladar's palace was quite impressive, even coming in the back entrance as we

did. The adobe walls were lime-washed white. Elegant tiled archways were

patterned with repeating mosaic designs in tangerine, pale-lime, canary-yellow.

Even in the stableyard, cream— and copper-colored gravel crunched beneath our  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{E}}$ 

sandaled feet. Palm and citrus trees gave the impression of cool spaciousness.

And all of it, I thought, had been paid for by Aladar's slave trade. I thought briefly about leaving Del with the horses, for fear Honat the agent

might take a liking to her and complicate matters considerably. Then I  $\mbox{\sc decided}$ 

she'd be safer with me, in the long run, because it would be a lot easier for  $\ensuremath{\text{c}}$ 

them to snatch her without me than if she sat--or stood--right next to  $\operatorname{me}$ .

Honat was an oily little man with a surprisingly deep voice. His fingers were

very short and his palms quite wide, reminding me of a toad. His eyes were

toadlike, too (peat-green and bulging), which didn't make me feel any better.

He wore a pale-green turban fastened with a glittering emerald. Rather ostentatious, I thought, for a tanzeer's agent. His robes were gold tissue and

he wore little gold slippers on his fat, splayed feet. I towered over him; so

did Del, but that didn't seem to bother him in the least. He picked thoughtfully

at his receding chin a moment (staring at her from baleful toadlike

eyes), then

gestured for me to sit down on a fat crimson cushion. I did so, doling out

enough chain so Del--standing--wouldn't choke.

Honat looked at her again. "The woman may sit."

Well, progress. But she had to sit on the woven rugs because there were no more

cushions, which weren't for slaves anyway. By this time Del was getting good at

keeping her head bowed submissively. I had no idea what thoughts were running

through her mind, but at least Honat didn't either.

He asked my business and I went through the whole story again, making certain he

understood I had no intentions of selling, only buying. When I discussed the

breeding program, his eyes lighted. I wasn't sure if the response was good or

bad.

Honat glanced sharply at Del again, commanded her to lift her head; after  ${\tt I}$ 

repeated the order in Southron she could understand, she did so.

The agent smiled his oily little smile. "Children from this woman would be

beautiful indeed. I see why you wish a match with her." "Do you have one?"

He waved a hand, curiously naked of rings or ornamentation. "We have several.

It's only a matter of selecting the most appropriate one."

True. I didn't know Jamail at all on sight and couldn't look to Del for direction, because a slave has no say over the purchase of a fellow slave. But

Del would have to see him, because I wouldn't be able to recognize him otherwise. Del's description of him wouldn't do me much good. After five years,

Jamail most likely no longer resembled the ten-year-old Del remembered. "I'm looking for a young one," I explained. "Perhaps fifteen, sixteen... no

older. Young enough to make certain he has many years left to him, for-as you

know--a male will have more time in which to breed than a female."
"Even this one will use up nearly a year carrying but a single child."
Honat, still staring at Del, nodded understanding. "We have two young Northern

boys. I can't say precisely how old they are--they were acquired as children,

you understand, and sometimes children aren't certain of their ages." Blandly,

he waited for my answer.

"I'd like to see them." No more would he get from me.

"All in good time," Honat promised smoothly. "First I must discuss this with my

master. It is his decision to buy or sell." Toad-eyes flicked in Del's direction

again. "I think it likely he would be more interested in acquiring this one.

rather than selling another."

"This one is not for sale." Equally bland. "I paid a fortune for her. I expect

to earn an even greater one when I sell her children."

Honat studied me. His face was perfectly blank, although in his eyes I saw the

merest trace of distaste. "You are cold, Sandtiger. Even I don't speak so

blithely of selling children in front of the woman who will bear them." Inwardly I cursed myself. Was I being too cold, too unfeeling for a slave

trader? I'd believed them less than human. (Or was I simply careless because  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

knew none of the story was true?)

I shrugged off-handedly. "The Sandtiger's work has taught him to be cold. Hasn't

Honat's?"

His eyes narrowed a bit. "Is she virgin?"

I scowled. "We are not discussing this woman, Honat. And if you persist in it,

I'll take my business elsewhere." I made as if to rise, certain the agent would

talk me into staying.

He did. He didn't want to lose the potential profit, for as Aladar's agent he

was entitled to a commission on the sale of any property.

Honat smiled. "If you will excuse me, Sandtiger, I will see if my master is

willing to have the slaves shown to you." He rose, balancing carefully on his

wide toad feet. "Please refresh yourself. There is cooled wine." A naked hand

fluttered in the direction of the decanter sitting on the table. He left.

I looked at Del. "Well? Think he went for it?"

"Two Northern boys," she said grimly. "But neither of them may be  $\operatorname{Jamail."}$ 

and held it out to her. "Here. This nonsense has gone on long enough. I don't

care if Honat comes back and discovers me treating you like a person instead of  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

a thing."

She smiled a little and thanked me, accepting the wine in hands showing the

white knuckles of tension. I realized she was deeply apprehensive, for herself

and her brother. Here within the palace she was a slave. She would be treated as

one. No one would listen to her claim that she was a free woman, and if she came  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

face to face with Jamail, he might give away the game. And it would be all over

for all of us.

Del gave me back the emptied wine cup. And Honat came into the room, followed by

two blond boys. I sat there staring at them both as Honat sat down on

the

cushion opposite my own. Then I looked at Del.

Color had spilled out of her face. Her breath was ragged and harsh as she stared

at the two boys; I saw her teeth close over her bottom lip. She was angered by

what she saw, and sickened, but I saw no recognition in her eyes. Only disappointment.

Honat smiled. "Both of these slaves are young and strong and--as you undoubtedly

see--whole. Fit for breeding."

Both were naked. They stood before Del and me silently, staring over our heads

with frozen faces, frozen eyes, avoiding my own as if not seeing me would keep

me from seeing them, thereby diminishing their humiliation. My hand on  $\mathtt{Del's}$ 

chain clenched so hard it hurt; I longed to shout at the boys that I wasn't a

slaver, that I had come hoping to free one of them. I knew the overwhelming

temptation to free them both, regardless of their identity. Simply to let them

be the men they were originally intended to be.

I felt Del's eyes on me and looked at her slowly, seeing understanding and

empathy in her face. Before she had only sympathized with my past. Now she

understood it fully.

More than anything I wanted to find her brother for her.

"Well?" Honat asked, and I realized I'd have to continue the farce. "I don't know," I said. "They look young."

"You said you wanted them young." Honat frowned. "They will grow. They're

Northern. Northerners grow tall and heavy, like yourself." Peat-green eves

briefly assessed my own height and weight; the conditioning sword-dancing  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +$ 

brought. "More wine?"

"No," I answered absently, setting Del's cup on the table. I got up and dropped

her chain, walking up to the boys. I had to make it look good. So I walked  $\,$ 

around them slowly, consideringly, not touching them as one would a horse

because I couldn't bring myself to, but I did everything else I could think of.

"How do I know either of them is potent?" I demanded stiffly. Slavery can

castrate a man even without the blade. I'd known it myself, before Sula gave me

back my manhood.

"Both of them have gotten palace slave girls with child."

"Uh huh." I rested hands on hips. "How do I know it was these two?" Honat smiled. "You are a shrewd man, Sandtiger. I can nearly believe you were

born to the trade."

I suppose he meant it as a compliment. It made me feel sick, even as I smiled  $\,$ 

back at him. "I won't be conned by any man, Honat. Not even the tanzeer's  $\,$ 

agent."

He spread his wide, naked hands. "I'm an honest man. If I were not, word would

soon get out and no one would deal with me. My master would dismiss me. I assure  $\,$ 

you, both of these boys are ideal for your purposes. Which one do you want?"

"Neither," I said shortly. "I'll keep looking."

Honat's dark brows shot up into a forehead furrowed by surprise. "But we are the

only ones who deal specifically in Northerners, my master and I. You must do  $\,$ 

your business with us."

"I do business with whomever I choose."

Honat stared at me. I got the impression he was judging me, waiting for something. Then he smiled and clapped his hands, dismissing the boys. They

turned and filed out of the room. "Of course you may deal with whomever you

choose," Honat agreed readily, as if placating a stubborn child. He picked up

the heavy decanter as I sat down again. "Did you like the wine? It is from  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$ 

master's own vines."

"I didn't have any wine," I told him irritably. "I prefer aqivi."

"Ah." It was a blurt of discovery, and then Honat threw the decanter at me while  $\ensuremath{\text{\text{$M$}}}$ 

he shouted for assistance.

By the time I was on my feet with Singlestroke free of his sheath, the room was

filled with burly palace guards. They were neither eunuchs nor young boys, and

each had a sword in his hands.

The wine dripped from my face and burnous. I'd knocked the decanter out of the

way, but it had cost me valuable time. Fast as I am, Honat had used the delaying  $\,$ 

tactic to get out of my reach. "Honest man, are you?" I snarled.

"Honat does what I tell him to." The quiet, calm voice issued from the wall.

"It's what I pay him for." From a secret door stepped the man who could only be

Aladar.

He was a tanzeer, all right; he wore the rich silks and jewels that branded him

a desert prince. His pale-brown face was smooth and youthful, framed in a

carefully trimmed black beard and moustache. He was a trifle hawknosed, and it

gave him the look of a predator. Mahogany eyes were very, very cunning. Also

genuinely amused.

"The Sandtiger, is it?" One hand stroked his beard, which glistened

with scented

oil. Aladar was an attractive man, if you like them smooth as honey. "T've

always wondered what his growl would sound like."

"Come a little closer. You'll be able to hear his growl and feel his claws."

Aladar laughed. His voice was a warm, clear baritone. "I don't think so. I'm

many things, but not stupid. I'll keep my distance, thank you, until the

Sandtiger is safely netted and declawed." His eyes were on Singlestroke.  $\mbox{"I}$  am

grateful you have made an offering of yourself. It saves me some little trouble."

"Me?" I scowled at him. "I'm offering you nothing, slaver."

"Well, then I'm taking." Aladar seemed untroubled by the change of phraseology.

"You'll serve my purposes very well, I think. As for the woman--" he looked at

Del a moment "--you said you wouldn't sell her, so the only way to get her is to

steal her from you. But then--slaves can't own property, can they? Certainly not

other slaves."

Not counting Aladar and Honat (neither of whom resembled the fighting type),

there were six men. Not bad odds, when you consider I had Del beside me. Her

neck was in iron, but not her hands.

"Do you wonder why I want you?" Aladar stroked his beard again. Gems glittered

on his fingers, reflecting in his eyes. "I'm a very rich man who intends to  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) ^{2}$ 

become richer. I own gold mines and slaves, and I deal in both regularly. Both

are equally important to me. How else does one find labor to work those mines?"

He smiled. "With those arms and shoulders, friend sword-dancer, you could do the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{N}}$ 

work of three men."

I felt my mouth go dry. The thought of going back into slavery scared me so much

I felt the blade of panic cut through my concentration. But something else made

me more frightened.

"She's not a slave," I told him clearly. "She's a free Northern woman." Aladar's brows rose up to his bronze-colored turban with its winking garnet eye.

I wet my lips. "Too long a story. But you're making a mistake if you think you

can take her for yourself, because she isn't a slave."

"She is now." He smiled. "So are you."

I pulled Del's knife out of my belt and tossed it to her. Then I invited  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right)$ 

Aladar's men to take us both.

"Both?" Aladar inquired. "Look at the woman again, sword-dancer... she drank the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{S}}$ 

wine meant for you."

I looked. Del wavered on her feet. The knife fell out of useless hands. "Tiger--"

She was unconscious before she hit the ground. I caught her in one arm, easing

her down. Then I spun around, letting Singlestroke tickle the throat of

nearest man.

"Surely you can't take all six," Aladar remarked.

"Call in a few more," I suggested. "Might as well make it a real challenge."

Aladar tapped one fingernail, long and buffed, against a tooth. "I have always

desired to see your sword-dance."

"Pick up a sword yourself," I invited. "Dance with me, Aladar."

"Oh, I'm afraid not." He sounded sincerely regretful. "I have other matters to

attend to, and I dislike the sight of my own blood." He signaled dismissal to

Honat. "It will be a sorry thing to see the Sandtiger's teeth and claws pulled,

but I can't tolerate a slave who spends valuable time thinking of rebellion. But

you mustn't worry. I'll be watching from my secret closet, which is where  $\ensuremath{\mathrm{I}}$ 

watch all of Honat's transactions."

He was gone. So was Honat. And I was alone with an unconscious  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Del}}$  and  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{six}}$ 

armed, fanatically loyal men.

"Come on." I said it with a bravado I didn't entirely feel. "Dance with the

Sandtiger."

At first, they did. One by one. It was a contest of quickness and strength,

skill and strategy, and each of Aladar's men fought fairly. Then, as two of them

went down beneath Singlestroke, they realized I was killing them. Not just

testing them. Killing them. And it made them angry. I heard Aladar's outraged

shout from somewhere deep in the walls, and then the remaining four were on me.

I moved immediately against the wall so no one could come at my back. It left me

open on three sides, but Singlestroke and I are very fast; I slashed through the

fence of steel that came at me again and again. I nicked a couple of  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{arms}}$  and

moved on, reaching for others. The problem was, they weren't out to kill me. All

they wanted was to wear me down.

It's very frustrating when you want to kill a few enemies, and all they want to

do is capture you.

My shoulder ached. Still I kept Singlestroke flying, slashing out to

catch

blades, arms, and ribs, but the four men concentrated on me en masse, which made

it hard to focus on one enemy when I had three others to worry about. I wanted  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

to swear at them all, but you don't waste your breath on such things when your

life (or your freedom) is at stake.

The wall scraped against my back. I felt a tapestry behind me, flapping against

 $\operatorname{my}$  waist. Then the tapestry was whipped aside and an arm came out of the wall to

encircle my throat.

Aladar. Aladar in his infernal secret closet.

One-handed, I kept Singlestroke in the fray. With the other hand I reached for  $\,$ 

the remaining knife tucked in my belt. Aladar's arm was locked tight around my

throat; his men fell back. Why should they fight when he'd do it for them?

A red mist rose up before my eyes, distorting my vision.

I saw four pairs of watching eyes and, beyond them, Del's slack body on the

rugs. I jerked the knife free and tried to stab it behind my back, but one of

Aladar's men woke up to the threat to his master and sliced me across the

knuckles with his sword.

The knife clattered to the floor. So did Singlestroke. I reached behind  $\text{me}_{\star}$ 

trying to hook both hands around Aladar's head. All I got was an armful of

turban, which came off and tumbled to the floor in tangled strips of rich cloth.

Unfortunately, Aladar's arm did not fall with it.

One of his men got bored. Maybe he saw his master wasn't making as much progress

as he hoped. Whatever the reason, he doubted up a big fist and slammed it

beneath my ribs, which effectively expelled what little breath I had left.

After that it didn't take long for Aladar to choke me down, and as I faded into

darkness I heard him cursing.

"Double-weight!" he gasped. "I don't want any chance of him getting loose on the

way to the mine."

And that, as they say, was that.

Twenty-One

Double-weight meant chains around my neck, waist, wrists, ankles. It meant iron

so heavy it dragged with every step, but the steps didn't last long because the

guards threw me into a wagon and headed it toward the mountains. I lay sprawled in the wagon (or as sprawled as you can get while wearing iron).

It rattled against the floorboards as the wagon trundled across the ruts in the

road. I was bruised, cut, battered and aching, and my throat hurt like hoolies.

But mostly I was scared.

People have called me a brave man. A fearless man. The man who will face

anything and everything without flinching or blinking an eye. (None of it is

true, of course, but you can't muck around with a legend when that legend is

what gets you work.) So I'd gone on about my business without much bothering to

acknowledge that yes, even the Sandtiger can be frightened, and  $\operatorname{now--as}$  I faced

slavery once again--I realized I'd been a bit seduced by my own reputation. I

knew I wasn't any braver than any other man. You sort of come face to face with

your own shortcomings when the thing you dread most becomes your immediate  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right)$ 

future.

I had been stripped of everything but suede dhoti and sandtiger claws. That

meant no burnous, no belt, no sandals, no harness. Certainly no Singlestroke,

but that didn't surprise me. What did surprise me was being allowed to keep the

claws.

Unless, of course, it was some bizarre form of retribution on Aladar's part. How

better to get under the Sandtiger's hide than by announcing his identity to the  $\,$ 

slaves he would work with day in and day out?

Possibly. Aladar struck me as the type of man to enjoy inflicting psychological

torture as well as physical hardship. He might be intending to use me as a form  $\$ 

of control, saying, in effect: The Sandtiger is a strong, brave, independent

man. See how he is caught? See how he is humbled? See how he does what he is

told?

Hoolies.

I dragged myself up, hearing the cacophony of iron links and cuffs, and knelt on  $% \left\{ 1\right\} =\left\{ 1\right\} =\left$ 

the floor of the wagon. I was escorted by a full contingent of palace quards:

twenty men. A compliment, in a way; twenty men for one, and a man who was so

heavily chained he could hardly breathe, let alone move.

Of course, it was also practical. Aladar probably knew I had every intention of

getting free. He probably knew I intended to make my way back to the

palace to

find and free Del. Undoubtedly he knew I wanted to open him up from guts to

gullet with any weapon I could find.

I'd do it, too. Once I got free.

I planned my escape all the way to the mine. It took my mind off the journey. It

took my mind off imagining what it would be like to be a chula again. Only when I got to the mine, I realized Aladar didn't really have anything to

worry about. I'd be lucky if I survived.

The guards took me into the tunnels. They led me deep into the guts of the

mountain: twisting, turning, ascending, descending, turning, turning, turning...

until I lost all track of direction and knew myself truly lost.

The tunnels were filled with men; a gut stuffed to bursting on the helplessness

and futility of men who were no longer men, but effluvia. Chula. Arms and legs.

Each man wore iron as I  $\operatorname{did}$ , but the waist chain was about ten feet  $\operatorname{long}$  and

locked to yet another chain. This one ran along the wall, bolted into bedrock at

every other man. The men were stationed some fifteen feet apart. It left each of

them with a limited area in which to work. In which to live. I could tell, from

the stench of the tunnel, that no one was ever unlocked from the wall. Not even

to relieve himself.

In the harsh, stark torchlight, I saw the dead man. He lay on the rock floor: a

limp, sprawled body devoid of life. He stank, as dead men do. And I was his

replacement.

The body was unlocked. I heard the iron dropping away, ringing against bedrock.

Then a guard prodded me in one kidney, and I took a single step forward.

Then backward. Rigidly. Spasmodically. I could not make myself take up the dead

man's place.

In the end, the guards did it for me. I felt the tug of iron at neck, wrists,

waist, ankles as they locked me to the wall and made certain the links were

strong. I heard the metallic clangor. I heard the voice of one guard; bored, he

droned the information. No inflection. No nuances. Just--noise.

I was to hammer at the wall with mallet and chisel, breaking away chunks of the  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{L}}$ 

reef to free the ore, which was hauled out of the mine in wooden wagons. Any  $\mbox{\tt man}$ 

discovered trying to chisel himself free of the chains or the bolts free of the

wall would be taken outside, flogged, and left to hang on the post for

three

days. Without food and water.

If I worked well, the guard droned on, I'd be fed twice a day: morning and

night. I was to sleep on the runnel floor at my station. Water was brought

around three times a day, no more, no less. I was expected to work from dawn

until dusk, with breaks at morning and evening meals.

This, he said, was my life. For the rest of my life. He dropped the mallet and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

chisel at my feet and walked away with the other guards, taking the light with

him.

I stood facing the wall. Everything was black, black and livid purple; torch

brackets were infrequently set into the walls and only half of them were

lighted. My eyes would adjust, I knew, because the body makes shift where it

can... but I wasn't sure I wanted to see what I was doing.

I felt the sweat break out on my skin. My flesh rose up on my bones as shudder

after shudder wracked me. My belly tied itself into knots until I thought my

bowels would burst. Iron rattled. I couldn't stop it from rattling. I couldn't

stop myself from shaking.

The stink of the tunnel engulfed me: Urine. Defecation. Fear. Helplessness.

Death. The knowledge of futility.

I closed my eyes and set my forehead against the ribs of the wall, digging

fingers into the stone. I was in darkness of mind, of body, of spirit. All  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

could see was madness. It filled up all my senses until I was small again, so  $\,$ 

small, so small.

Even among the Salset I hadn't felt so helpless, so frightened, so small.

I forced myself to look at the others. They squatted, all hunched against the  $\,$ 

wall, staring at me blankly; chained I was, as they were chained, and equally

hopeless. I looked at their broken, callused hands; their overdeveloped shoulders; their empty, staring eyes, and realized they had been here months.

Maybe years.

Not one of them seemed to have the slightest trace of sanity left. And  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

realized, staring at them even as they stared at me, that I looked into  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$   $\ensuremath{\mathsf{own}}$ 

face.

The sun went down and sucked more light out of the tunnel, leaving me in the

mosaic of patchwork darkness: madder-violet, gentian-blue, raisin-black. And a

 $\operatorname{splash}$  of brilliant fuchsia whenever I closed my eyes. The evening meal had been

served before my arrival; now the men slept. I heard their snores, their groans,

their cries, their yips. Heard the continuous rattle of iron.

Heard the wheeze of my own breath as it rasped in and out of a throat constricted by a symphony of fear.

My appetite, after disappearing, eventually returned. It increased with the

heavy work of breaking free the reef and ore and loading it into carts pulled by

slaves chained to them, but the food ration didn't. I went to sleep hungry and  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

empty and woke up an hour or two later with cramping belly, cramping muscles.

When morning came I was dulled from a sleep that didn't refresh me. The water

was tepid and foul and often caused dysentery, but I drank it because there was  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

nothing else. I slept in the dirt of the tunnel floor, accustomed to restricted

movements and the necessity of relieving myself in my own corner, like a wounded

animal. I knew myself degraded, humiliated, sickened; I knew myself a chula. And

the knowledge swept away the years I'd spent as a free sword-dancer. The nightmares came again. This time there was no Sula to make them go away.

This time I lived in the lowest level of hoolies. Dwelling on vanished days of

transitory freedom was to dwell on madness, and so I didn't think of them at  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

all.

The circle was drawn in the sand. The swords lay in the center. A two-

Southron sword, with gold hilt and blued-steel blade. A two-handed Northern

sword: silver-hilled, rune-bladed, singing its siren song of ice and death.

A woman, standing near the circle. Waiting. White hair shining. Blue eyes calm.

Gilded limbs relaxed. Waiting.

A man: sunbronzed, dark-haired, green-eyed. Tall. Powerfully built. Except that

even as he stood there, waiting to start the dance, his body changed. Lost

weight. Substance. Strength. It melted off him until he was a skeleton with a

bit of brown hide stretched over the bones.

He put out a hand toward the woman. The woman who sang his deathsong. Day became night, night became day.--daynightdaynightdaynight--

--until there was no day or night or even daynight--just a man in a mine and the  $\ensuremath{\text{\text{c}}}$ 

mine in the mind of the man--

He squatted. Spine against wall. Hardened rump barely brushing the floor.

Forearms across knees. Hands dangling. Forehead against forearms.

Until a foot rattled his iron, and eventually he looked up.

The tanzeer was richly dressed in cloth-of-gold and crimson embroidery. He was a

clean man, well-groomed; he was a man who took pride in appearances. In his

right hand he carried a slim ivory wand, an ornamental baton, carved and

knurled. A nacreous pearly-white.

A brief gesture with the wand. The guard hooked a foot into iron chain and

rattled it, until the chained man looked up.

A second brief gesture with the wand. A torch was brought closer. Sulfurous

yellow light spilled out of the flame to illuminate the face of the man looking

at the tanzeer; the tanzeer saw a beast, not a man. A filthy, befouled, stinking

beast, clad in a ragged suede dhoti. Worn down to nothing but skin and ropy

sinew, stretched over a frame that might once have claimed a powerful, impressive grace. The face was mostly hidden in dusty hair and tangled, matted

beard. But out of the face peered a pair of green eyes, squinting against the

blinding torchlight.

"Stand him up," the tanzeer ordered, and the guard jerked his head in such a way

as the man knew well.

Rising, the chained man was tall, much taller than the tanzeer. But he didn't

stand in the attitude of a tall man comfortable with his height. He stood with

shoulders hunched, as if it was difficult to bear their weight.

The tanzeer frowned. "It is the sword-dancer, isn't it?" he asked the guard, who

shrugged and said as far as he knew, it was the same man who had been brought in

three months before.

The tanzeer hooked the tip of his wand under the clotted cord around the chained

man's neck. He rattled the clots and saw that yes, indeed, the clots-beneath

their dirt--were really claws.

Satisfied, he let the cord drop back against the man's throat and nodded. "Take

him off the wall. Double-weight him and put him in the wagon. It's time I hosted  $\$ 

him in the palace once again."

Before the woman, unguarded, the tanzeer showed off the man he had brought from  $\,$ 

the mine. He told the woman what had happened to the man in the mine; he watched

her face, her eyes, her posture. He saw what he had always seen: dignity,

strength, quiet pride and absolute insularity. In three months, he had not

broken her.

But he had broken the man, and he thought it might be enough to break the woman.

He turned from her and faced the man who stank of his own excrescence. "To your

knees," and pointed to the floor with his ivory baton.

Slowly the man got down on knees that had been bruised so often they were

permanently discolored. Blue-black, against faded copper skin mottled with  $\operatorname{dirt}$ 

and chisel cuts; pocked with bits of ore and reef trapped beneath the top layer

of his skin. The chains rang against one another and the tessellated floor,  $\$ 

spilling around his knees like the entrails of an iron serpent.

The tanzeer looked at the woman. "He will do whatever told. Whatever he is

told."

The woman looked straight back at the tanzeer. Her disbelief was blatant.

The tanzeer gestured with his wand. "Down," he said. "Face down." The kneeling man, once young, moved as an old man moves. Bent forward. Placed

palms flat against the patterned stone. Sinews stood up beneath encrusted flesh.

He prostrated himself on the floor.

The tanzeer extended one slippered foot. "Kiss it. Kiss it--chula." And at last, the woman broke. With an inarticulate cry of rage she sprang at the

tanzeer like a female sandtiger, one hand clawing for his face. The other one

came down on his ornamental knife and jerked it free--

--jerking it as the man on the floor tore himself from the stone and twisted

loops of iron chain around the tanzeer's throat.

Lips drew back from his teeth. But instead of growling he spoke one word. A

husky, broken word: "Keys."

"Where?" the woman demanded of the tanzeer. And when he told her she dug them

out of the jewelled pouch hanging from his jewelled belt.

She ignored the iron collar around her own throat. Instead, unlocked the cuffs

from his ankles, waist, neck--and finally as he twisted the loops more tightly

around the tanzeer's throat, she unlocked the cuffs from his wrists. He shed them all. Sloughed off the serpent's coils as if he sloughed his skin.

And 'all the iron rang down on the floor and cracked the careful patterns.

With the iron he shed his captivity, as much as he could, and she saw in the

beast's place a trace of the man she had known. Only a trace, but a trace was

better than nothing. Tentatively, she smiled. "Tiger?"

I shoved Aladar up against the nearest wall and took the knife from Del as she

offered it. Placed the tip against his flat, tissue-clad belly and

bared my teeth at him. "One claw left, tanzeer. Care to feel it?" He stared back at me, saffron-colored from shock, but he didn't give in. He had too much pride for it. I flicked a glance at Del. I didn't have much voice left--three months silence, except for occasional outcries in my sleep, had leached me of facility--but she seemed to comprehend my abbreviated speech well enough. "Swords and knives. Clothes. Anything. I'll wait." She ran, leaving me with Aladar. I was shaking. Reaction had set in. I could almost hear my chains rattling, except I didn't wear them anymore. But I heard them. I hear them still. I sucked in a deep breath. Bared my teeth again at Aladar. "Ten-yearold boy, five years ago. Northerner. Omar's slaveblock. Jamail. Looks like her." all I could manage. I didn't dare let him see how shaky I was; it wouldn't be difficult for him to break free. The mine had stolen strength, flexibility, speed. All I had left was hatred. A wild, killing rage. "Do you expect me to know what happens to every slave in Julah?" he demanded. He had a point. But so did I, and it was pressing against his gut. "What happened to this one?" "He was a chula!" Aladar hissed. "I buy them, I sell them... I can't keep track of every one!" The little knife wasn't worth much as a real weapon, but its steel was sharp. It sliced through the cloth, easily enough; I had the feeling it would slice through flesh equally so. "I'm going to cut you, tanzeer, and spill your guts out onto the floor like ropes, so you can trip over them." Apparently he believed me. Just as well; I meant it. "I had such a boy," he admitted. "I let him go three years ago." "Vashni." Clearly, Aladar knew what he was saying. His pallor deepened. "I gave him as a gift to the chief." Hoolies. "You have trade with the Vashni?" No one else did. I wondered if he lied. Aladar swallowed heavily. "I needed it. With this particular clan. I needed access to the mountains, to the mine, for the gold. With--with the settled there, I stood no chance. So--I sent all manner of things, including chula. One of them was a Northern boy. He was twelve."

The age fit. "Where?" I asked grimly.

Aladar's brown eyes were black with fear and hatred. "Just ride due south, into

the foothills. The Vashni find you even when you don't want them to." That was undoubtedly true. "The boy's name?"

"I don't know!" Aladar shouted. "Do you expect me to know the name of a chula?"

"Tiger," Del said.

I turned my head and saw she wore her tunic again, complete with sword harness.

The silver hilt stood up above her left shoulder. She carried a black burnous,

sandals and Singlestroke, along with knife and harness. A white burnous was

draped over her other arm.

She dropped everything into a pile as she reached up to draw her sword. "Get

dressed," she said calmly. "I'll watch Aladar."

I stepped away from him. Del saw my face as I turned my back on the tanzeer;

something in hers told me I wasn't maintaining as well as I'd hoped. The

ornamental knife was slippery in my hand. From sweat. The sweat of tension and

emotion.

I let  $\operatorname{Del}$  go past me to  $\operatorname{Aladar}$ . Carefully, I bent and picked up the black

burnous, concentrating on cutting a slit in the shoulder seam for Singlestroke's

hilt. My hands shook. The seam split. The tip of the knife nicked a finger.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

didn't feel it. My hands were too callused.

I shrugged into my harness, dismayed to discover I didn't need to undo the

buckles. No. I needed to punch new holes. To make the harness smaller. But that

would have to wait.

The sandals were hard to lace up. Eventually, I knotted them. Pulled the burnous

over my head, glad to cover most of my stinking, scarred hide. Felt a wave of

weakness break over my head and threaten to suck me down.

I turned. Del watched me. I felt sluggish heat rise into my face. Sweat stung my  $\,$ 

armpits. Singlestroke was in my hands, but I didn't raise him. I didn't sheathe

him. I looked at Del, and I saw her turn back to Aladar and spit him on her

rune-worked blade.

woman, that death was mine!"

Del didn't answer.

"Bascha--mine--"

Still she didn't answer.

My mouth opened. Closed. I said nothing. I watched as she pulled the blade free.

The body, sagging against the wall, slowly slid toward the floor. It bled gently

through cloth-of-gold and crimson embroidery.

Del turned, and at last she answered me. "That was for you." The soft voice was

incredibly intimate. "For what he did to you."

She was unreadable. I saw the stark harshness of the bones beneath pale flesh

and realized she'd lost her tan. She was a Northern bascha again, as  ${\tt I'd}$  seen

her originally.

And an incredibly dangerous woman.

There wasn't much room in my throat for my voice. "Del--I do my own killing."

She looked directly back at me. "Not this time, Tiger. No."

Something jumped deep in my chest. A cramp. Something spasmodic. "Is that how

you killed the an-kaidin? Is that how you blooded that blade?"

I saw her twitch of shock. Her face was paler still; had I shocked her that much

with my question? Del was aware I knew what had happened to her sword-master,

and how. Just not all the reasons for it.

Or was it the tone of my accusation that had drawn the reaction from  $her^2$ 

"This was for vow," she said at last.

"Was it?" I croaked. "Or was it for Del?"

She looked down at her sword. Blood ran from the blade. It filled up the runes,

then dripped raggedly from the steel to puddle on the tessellated floor.

Her mouth twitched a moment, but it wasn't an expression of humor. It was Del

dealing with an emotion I couldn't name. "For us both." But she said it

quietly I wasn't certain what words were said.

Three months apart. We owed each other nothing. Not now. The thing had gone past

employer and employee. Del and I were free to go our separate ways. "Jamail is with the Vashni," I told her. "A mountain clan."

"I heard him."

"You're going?"

Her jaw was a blade beneath taut flesh. "I'm going."

After a moment, I nodded. I was incapable of anything else.

Del picked up the white burnous. She slid the sword home in the sheath behind

her shoulder--she'd clean it later, I knew--and went out of the room. But not before she relieved Aladar's body of his jewelled pouch. I love a practical woman.

Twenty-Two

Del bought our way into a disreputable inn on the disreputable side of  $\operatorname{Julah}$  . We

made an odd pair; I wasn't much surprised at the odd looks we got as we

climbed

the narrow adobe staircase to the second floor and the tiny room Del had rented

for us. She ordered a bath with lots of hot water, and when the serving  $\operatorname{girl}$ 

muttered about the extra work, Del cracked her across the face with the flat of

her hand. With the mark still blazing red on the girl's tawny skin, Del promised

her gold if she hurried. The girl hurried.

I sat on the edge of the threadbare, rumpled cot. I stared blankly at Del,

recalling how easily she had slipped the sword blade into Aladar's belly. For

me, she had said. But I've long been accustomed to doing my own killing when it

needed doing; I couldn't imagine why she would do it for me. Or what it was in

me that had triggered her lethal response.

No. More likely it had been for her brother and for the treatment she had known

at Aladar's hands.

"You'll feel better when you're clean again," Del said.

The burnous covered most of me. But I could see my sandaled feet, callused

hands. Finger- and toenails were split, broken, missing, peeled back, blackened.

Nicks and ingrained ore dust discolored faded copper flesh. Across the back of

my left hand was a jagged scar, healed over: a chisel had slipped once, in the

shaking hands of a dying man chained next to me.

I turned my hands over and looked at the palms. Once they had been callused from  $\,$ 

years of sword-dancing. It had only been months since they had known the

seductive flesh of Singlestroke's hilt, and yet I knew it was too long. The door crashed open. Del swung around, hands on sword hilt; she didn't

unsheathe the Northern blade because it was the serving girl and a fat  $\operatorname{man}$ . He

rolled a wooden cask into the room, dumped it on end, left. The girl began

lugging buckets of hot water in one by one, pouring them into the cask. Del waited until the cask was filled. Then she gestured dismissal to the girl,

who took one hard look at me and did as  $\operatorname{Del}$  suggested. She left. And after a

moment, so did Del.

I picked at the knots in my laces. Untied them, stripped off the leather.

Dropped burnous and dhoti. Lastly, shed harness and sword. And climbed into the

hot water, not even caring that all the cuts and nicks and scrapes clamored

protest at the heat.

I slid down into the cask until the water lapped at my chest.

Carefully, I

leaned my skull against the edge of the cask, giving myself over to the heat.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

didn't even bother with the soap. I just soaked. And then I slept. -- the rattle of iron... the chink of mallet against chisel, chisel against

stone... the yips and cries of sleeping men... the sobs of dying men--I woke up with a jerk. Disoriented, I was aware of flaxen light in the room,

slanting through the slatted window... a room, not a tunnel! No more torchlight.

No more darkness. No more iron.

A hand, against my back. Scrubbing soap into the flesh, until I was coated with

yellow-brown lather. Del's hand pressed down on  ${\tt my}$  head as I began to rise. "No.

I'll do it. Be easy."

But I couldn't. I sat stiffly in the cask as she scrubbed, working the brown

soap into the filthy skin. Her fingers were strong, very strong; she kneaded at

the tension knotting shoulders, neck, spine.

"Be easy," she said softly.

But I couldn't. "What did that bastard do to you?"

I could feel her shrug. "It doesn't matter. He's dead."

"Bascha." I reached and caught one of her hands. "Tell me."

"Will you tell me?"

At once I was back in the mine, swallowed up by darkness and despair. I felt the

emptiness teasing the edges of my mind. "No." It was all I could do to form the  $\,$ 

word, to expel a sound from my mouth. I couldn't. I couldn't tell her. "Shave?" she asked. "You need a haircut, too."

I nodded. Washed hair and beard. Nodded again.

Considerate of my modesty, Del turned away while I heaved myself up in the  $\operatorname{cask}$ ,

washed the parts of me which Del hadn't, rinsed, and dripped across the floor to

the rough sacking on the cot. There was also a fresh dhoti and brown burnous.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

dried myself, pulled the dhoti on, told her she could turn around.

She did. I saw momentary pity in her eyes. "You're too thin."

"So are you." I sat down. "Rid me of this rat's-nest, bascha. Make me a man

again."

Carefully, she cut my hair. Carefully, she stripped the beard away. I watched

her face as she tended mine. The flesh was drawn tight over her bones. Aladar

had kept her indoors for three months; the honey-tan had faded. Except for the

sun-frost in her hair, she looked so very much like the Northern woman  ${\tt I'd}$  met

in the little cantina in the nameless town on the edge of the Punja. Except I knew what she was, now. Not a witch. Not a sorceress, though some might  $\ \ \,$ 

name her that because of the jivatma and all its power. No. Del was

just a woman

bent on doing whatever it was she had to do. No matter what the odds. Finally she smiled. I felt gentle fingers briefly touch the claw marks on  $m_{\rm V}$ 

face. "Sandtiger." It was all she said. All she needed to say.

"Hungry?" When she nodded, I pulled on the burnous and Singlestroke, and we went

down to the common room.

The food was spicy and tangy; not the best, not the worst. Certainly better than

what I'd known in the mine. And I learned I couldn't eat much more than I'd

eaten for the last three months. My belly rebelled. And so I turned to aqivi

instead.

Gently said, but firmly.

"I'll drink what I want."

"Tiger--" She hesitated. "Too much will make you sick."

"It'll make me drunk," I corrected. "Right about now, drunk is precisely what

I'd like to be."

Her eyes were very direct. "Why?"

I thought she probably knew why. But I said it anyway. "It'll help me forget."

"You can't forget that, Tiger. No more than you could forget your days with the

Salset." She shook her head a little. "There are things about my life  ${\tt I'd}$  like

to forget; I can't, so I live with them. I think them through, deal with them,

put them in their place. So they don't affect the other things I must do."

"Have you forgotten the blood-guilt, then?" I couldn't help myself; the aqivi

made me hostile. I looked at her whitening face. "How did you deal with that,

bascha?"

"What do you know of blood-guilt, Sandtiger?"

I shrugged beneath brown silk. "A little. I recall how the chula felt when he

realized his conjuring--his wishful thinking--had made a dream come true, at the

cost of innocent lives." I sighed. "And another story about an ishtoya who

killed an an-kaidin. Because of a blooding-blade." I looked at the hilt standing

up behind her shoulder. "It had to be quenched in the blood of a skillful man,  $\$ 

so the ishtoya could seek revenge."

Flat, unwavering tone.

"Selfish." I swallowed more liquor. "I saw what you did to Aladar, and T know

you're capable of killing for the sake of revenge. Of need." I paused.

"Obsession, bascha. Wouldn't you agree?"

Del smiled a little. "Maybe." And the word had an edge, like the blade of her

Northern sword.

I put down my brimming cup. "I'm going to bed."

Del let me go. She didn't say a word.

A shadowed figure approached from the end of the tunnel. The light was stark  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left($ 

behind it, throwing it into sharp relief: a silhouette without features. Without

shape. Simply a form in a black burnous. And in its hands was a sword, a

Northern sword, silver-hilted and worked with alien runes.

The figure approached the first slave slowly. He was chained five men down from

me. The sword flashed briefly in the muted light. I saw two hands lift it, rest

the tip against the man's upstanding ribs, push. The blade slid in silently,

killing without a sound. The man sagged against his chains. Only the rattling of

the iron told me he was dead.

Withdrawn. Blood shone on the blade, but in the strange light from beyond the

tunnel it shone black, not red.

The figure came closer. The next man died, silently as the first. The next.

Blood dripped from the blade. I saw, as the figure approached, that it was  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

hooded, and the black burnous wasn't black at all, but white.

Two more men died and the figure stood before me: Del. I looked into her hooded

face and saw blue, blue eyes, pale, fair skin, and a mouth. A mouth filled with

blood as if she had drunk that which spilled from each man she had killed.

"Bascha," I whispered.

She lifted the sword and placed the tip against my chest. Her eyes  $\operatorname{did}$  not waver

from my face.

The Northern sword pierced my flesh and sank into my heart.

Soundlessly, but for

the rattle of the chains, I sank against the wall.

I died.

I woke up with a hand on my shoulder. I thrust myself into a sitting position,

reaching for Singlestroke; realized it was Del. Realized I had, in my drunken

stupor, gone to sleep on the floor, as if I were still in the mine. And  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{T}}$ 

realized it was my own fear I smelled, filling up the darkness.

I heard my breath rasping raggedly in the silence of the room, and I couldn't  $\,$ 

stop the sound.

"Tiger." Del knelt at my side. "You were dreaming."

I shoved an arm across my face and knew I'd been doing more than that. I'd been  $\ensuremath{\mbox{\sc I'}}\xspace$ 

crying. The realization, and the instant humiliation, was horrible. "No," she said softly, and I knew she'd seen it. I was shaking. I couldn't help it. I was cold and scared and sick on too much aqivi; lost on the borderland of illusion and reality. Aqivi rolled in threatening to spew out of my mouth; it didn't only because I put my head down on my upthrust knees. Trembling, I swore softly, repeatedly, until Del's arms slid around my neck from behind and hugged me like a child. "It's all right," she whispered into the shadows. "It's all right." I threw off her arms and lurched to my feet, staring at her. The candle was gone but the moonlight crept between the slats covering the window. It slanted across her pale face and striped it: dark--light--dark--light. Her eyes were hidden in shadow. "It was you." The shaking renewed itself. "You." She knelt on the floor and stared up at me. "You dreamed about me?" I tried to speak evenly. "One by one, you killed them. With your sword. spitted them. And then you came to me." I saw the hooded face before me. "Hoolies, woman, you stuck that sword into me as easily as you stuck it Aladar!" Silence. The echoes of my accusation died away. "I saw it." Her voice was little more than a whisper, but I detected faintest trace of despair. "I saw it. In that moment, when I turned away from Aladar, I saw the hatred in your eyes. For me." "No." It was expelled all at once. "No, Del. I hated me. Myself. Because I've done it so often, and with less compunction--less reason--than you did." I began to move, unable to stand still. I paced. Like a caged cat. "I saw myself when I watched you kill Aladar. And it's never easy to look at yourself and acknowledge, at long last, exactly what you are." "Sword-dancer," she said. "Both of us. We are neither of us better or worse than the other. We are what we have made of ourselves, because we had Justification. Because of obsession." She smiled a little. "Chula: freed by his own courage. Free to take up a sword. Woman: freed by rape and murder. Free to take up a sword." "Del--"

cold,
Tiger; too cold. My edge is honed too sharp." She didn't smile. "I've

"You said once I wasn't cold enough. That I lacked the edge." She shook

head. The braid moved against her right shoulder. "You were wrong. I am

killed

more men than I can count, and I will go on killing them when I have to-because

of murdered kin... a stolen brother... violated virginity." The moonlight set

her pale hair shining. "Your dream was right, Tiger. I would kill a hundred

Aladars... and never look back while the bodies fall."

I looked at her. I looked at the proud sword-dancer who knelt on the hard wooden  $\$ 

floor of a dingy Southron inn and knew I looked at someone worth all the  $\,$ 

sacrifice in the world because she had made and accepted her own. "What have you done?" I asked hoarsely. "What have you done to yourself?"

Del looked up at me. "If I were a man, would you ask that?" I stared at her. "What?"

"If I were a man, would you ask that?" But she already knew the answer.

Twenty-Three

Del and I did not leave Julah immediately. For two reasons, actually: Aladar's

murderer was sought by palace guards, and I wasn't in any shape to leave as yet.

Three months in the mines had taken their toll. I needed food, rest, exercise.

Mostly I needed time.

But time was a commodity we didn't have. Now that we were so close to Jamail

(both Del and I were pretty sure Aladar had told us the truth about giving

Jamail as a gift), she was understandably anxious to track down the  $Vashni.\ But$ 

she waited. With more patience than I've ever seen in anyone, let alone mvself.

We didn't speak again about past experiences or reasons for what we had become.

We spoke instead about plans for shaking Jamail loose from the Vashni. I'd never

the Hanjii, they weren't overtly hostile to strangers. But they were dangerous.

And so we had to plan accordingly.

"No more slave and slave trader scam," I told Del on the third day of

freedom. "It got us into too much trouble the last time. If this Vashni chieftain has acquired a taste for Northern slaves, we don't want to risk losing

you as well."

"I thought you might eventually come to that conclusion." Del's head was bent as

she wiped the blade of her sword with soft chamois. "Do you have

another idea?"

I squatted on the floor, hunched against the wall. The posture had become

habitual, though now there were no chains. "Not really. Maybe it would be the

best if we just rode in and checked out the lay of the land."

"We'll have to have something the chieftain wants," Del reminded me.  $\mbox{"Otherwise,}$ 

what would tempt him to give up Jamail?"

in Aladar's pouch. And the pouch itself, which is worth a small fortune because

of all the gems." Absently, I shrugged my left shoulder. "When it comes right

down to it, he may want to reward us for ridding him of Aladar. Seems to me it

cancels the trade alliance."

The Northern blade shone. Del glanced over at me. Unbound, her hair was like

platinum silk in the saffron sunlight. "I hired you to guide me across the  $\,$ 

Punja, to Julah. I didn't hire you to risk your life for my brother." "In other words, you don't think I'm ready for sword-work--if it comes to that."

"Are you?" she asked calmly.

We both knew the answer. Three days out of the mine; three months in. "I said

I'd go."

"Then we'll go." She put the tip of the sword against the lip of the leather

sheath and slid the blade home. A sibilant song: steel against fleecelined

leather.

In the morning, we went.

We rode into the foothills of the Southron Mountains on yet another-pair of

horses. Del's was a white gelding generously speckled with black from nose to

rump. He had odd, watchful eyes, almost human, and a frazzled motley mane and

tail. My own mount was also a gelding, but less colorful than Del's; he was a

plain, unremarkable brown horse. Not bay, not like my old stud; he lacked black

points, black mane and tail. Just--brown. Like his personality.

We rode out of sand into the saltpan hardpack of the border between desert and

foothills. With each step the earth changed, chameleonlike; first sand, then

hummocky patches of dry, wispy grass, then footing akin to something more like a

natural topsoil.

I watched Del's gelding. He had a funny way of stepping out. He appeared almost

to mince, womanlike; I'd have mentioned it to Del, except I couldn't think of

any time at all when she had minced.

At any rate, the speckled gelding was full of something. He minced, sashayed,

whiffled through flaring nostrils, slanting my gelding coy glances out of eerily

human eyes.

"I think I know why he was gelded," I said finally. "As a stallion, I think he'd

be a washout."

Del's brows shot up. "Why? He's a perfectly good horse. A little skittish,

maybe--but there's nothing wrong with him."

"It," I reminded her. "There isn't any him left in him. But I'm willing to bet

there wasn't any him in him when he was whole."

Del chose not to answer my charge. Well, he--it--was her horse. Maybe she felt

some loyalty.

We left behind the saltpan, the dry, hummocky grass, the webbing of healthier

growth. Horse shoes clinked against slate-colored shale, gray-green granite. We

climbed, though the elevation was debatable; the Southron Mountains, even at

their summit, are not tremendously tall. From the sloping shoulders, spotted

with scrubby trees and catclawed brush, steel-blue shalefalls dribbled toward

the desert.

Del was shaking her head. "Not like the North. Not like the North at all."

I leaned forward, half-standing in  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{my}}$  stirrups as the brown gelding negotiated a

jagged shale escarpment. "No snow."

"Not just that." Del tapped her speckled horse with sandaled heels, urging him

to follow me. "The trees, the rocks, the soil... even the smell is different."

"Should be," I agreed, "seeing as it's Vashni you're smelling, not mountains."

I stopped my horse. The warrior sat on his own sorrel mount about twenty paces

away. Around his bare brown neck hung an ivory necklace of human finger bones.

Del stopped next to me. "So it is."

We waited. So did the warrior.

He was young. Probably about seventeen. But the first thing a Vashni male knows

in this life is a sword; a Vashni woman, giving birth, cuts the cord with her

husband's sword. And then the male child is circumcised with it.

No, you don't underestimate a Vashni warrior. Not even the young ones. This one was mostly naked, clad only in leather kilt and belt. Even his

were bare. His bronzed flesh was oiled to a feral sleekness. He wore his black

hair long, longer than Del's; like her, he braided it. But the single

braid was

wrapped in furred hide. From his ears depended earrings of carved bone. What

part of the human body they came from, I couldn't say.

He made certain he had our full attention. Then he turned and headed south.

Across his back, naked except for the thin harness, was strapped a traditional

Vashni sword. Unsheathed, the wickedly curved blade gleamed. The hilt was a

human thighbone.

"Come on," I told Del. "I think we're expected."

The young warrior led us into the Vashni encampment: a clustering of striped

hyorts staked out almost cheek-by-jowl against the sloping mountainsides. We

rode through a tribal reception party: two parallel lines of Vashni,
winding

like a serpent through the encampment. Warriors, women, children. All were

silent. All watched. And all wore as finery the bone remains of men, women,

children.

"They're worse than the Hanjii," Del breathed to me.

"Not really. The Vashni don't believe in live sacrifice, like the Hanjii. The

trophies you see are honorable ones, won in honorable battle." I paused. "Taken

from dead people."

Our guide escorted us to the largest hyort, dropped off his horse and  $\operatorname{\mathsf{gestured}}$ 

us to dismount as well. Then he signaled me forward. But as  $\operatorname{Del}$  stepped forward

also, he shook his head sharply.

I looked at Del and saw the conflict in her face. She wanted so much to argue

with the warrior; she knew better, and didn't. Instead, she moved back to her

speckled horse. But not before I saw the desperation in her eyes. "Do you speak Vashni?" she asked.

"A couple of words. But they speak Desert. Most people in the South do. Bascha--" I didn't touch her, though I wanted to. "--Del, I'll be careful what I

say. I know what this means to you."

She let out a ragged breath. "I know. I--know. But--" She shook her head. "I

guess I'm just afraid he won't be here after all. That he'll have been traded or

sold off to someone else, and we'll have to search some more."

There was nothing more I could say. So I left her with the horses, as most would

do with a woman. I turned my back on her and stepped inside the chieftain's

hyort, and I came face to face with her brother.

I stopped short. The flap fell down behind my back; Del would not be able to see

in. She wouldn't be able to see her brother as I saw him: braided, like

Vashni. Kilted, like a Vashni. Mostly naked, like a Vashni. But blond. Blue-eyed. Fair-skinned. Like Del. And lacking sword and fingerbone necklet.

Which meant he wasn't--quite--a Vashni.

He was nearly Del's height. But not quite. He was nearly Del's weight. But not

quite. And never would be. Because I knew, looking at him, that his physical

growth had been impaired by castration.

I've seen it before. It's in the eyes, if nowhere else. Not all of them  $\operatorname{\mathsf{grow}}$ 

fat, like Sabo. Not all of them grow effeminate. Not all of them look that much

different from a normal male.

Except in the eyes. Except in the odd, almost eerie physical immaturity. A

permanent immaturity.

In no way did I betray I knew who he was. In no way did I betray I knew what he

was. I simply stood there silently, waiting, and trying to deal, in my own way,

with the horror and shock and grief.

For Del's sake, because she would need me to be strong.

Jamail stepped aside; I saw the old man seated on a rug on the floor of the

hyort. The chieftain of all the fierce Vashni: white-haired, wrinkled, palsied.

And half-blind; his right eye was filmed completely over. His left showed signs

of the same disability, although not as advanced. And yet he sat rigidly upright

on his rug and waited for Jamail to return to his side.

When the boy did, the old man took hold of a soft, fair-skinned arm and did not

let it go again.

Hoolies. How in the name of valhail do I deal with this!

But I knew. And when the old chieftain asked me my business with the Vashni, no

doubt expecting a wish for trade expressed, I told him. Everything. And I told

him the absolute truth.

When I was done, I looked at Jamail. He looked back out of Del's blue eyes. Not

once had he said a word or made a sound of disbelief, grief, relief. Another man

might have said the boy was afraid to indicate his feelings, out of fear for

retribution. But I knew better. I saw how the old man clung to his Northern

eunuch; how the old man depended on his Northern eunuch, and knew the Vashni

chieftain would never hurt him. He wouldn't so much as speak a harsh word to

him

But he spoke to me. In Desert, the old man gave me Jamail's side of the story;

as much as he knew of it. It was true Aladar had offered a Northern slave-boy as

part of a trade treaty. It was true Jamail had been accepted as chattel. But it

was not true he had remained such. It was not true he had been treated as chula.

It was not true the Vashni had castrated him. It was not true the Vashni had cut

out his tongue.

And so I knew why Jamail said nothing. Mute, he couldn't. Castrated, he might

not want to.

"Aladar," I said only.

The old man nodded once. I saw the trembling in his chin. The tears forming in

his failing eyes. The brittle strength in his palsied hands as he held Jamail's

arm. His mouth twitched as he formed the words of his question: "Will the

Northern woman want a man who is not a man?"

I looked at Jamail. Trapped forever in physical immaturity, he looked more like

Del than he should. But I knew better than to think for one moment that what her

brother had suffered would alter her intentions.

Still, I couldn't speak for her. "I think the woman will have to say." After a moment, the old man nodded again. He gestured permission; I rose,

gathered what courage I could muster, and went out to tell Jamail's sister.

went in.

It wasn't my place to follow. But Del didn't speak Desert, and Jamail couldn't

translate her words to the chieftain. So I ducked back into the hyort. Jamail was crying. So was Del. So was the old man. But all of them did it in

silence.

Del didn't look at me. "Ask the chieftain if he will let Jamail go." I asked. The old man, crying, said yes.

She swallowed. "Ask Jamail if he will come."

I asked. Jamail, at length, nodded. Once. But I saw a fair-skinned hand creep

out to touch the old man's liver-spotted one and cling in a dependence all too

evident.

Del was dry-eyed now. "Tiger--will you tell the chieftain thank you? Tell

him--sulhaya."

I told him. And then Jamail, because the chieftain told him to, got up to go out

of the tent with his sister.

Del stopped him with a hand pressed lightly against his chest. She spoke in soft

Northern, with tears in her eyes, and when she was done speaking, she hugged the

brother she had sought for five long years and gave up her claim on  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{him}}$ .

After a moment, I followed her out of the tent.

Twenty-Four

Stark-faced, Del had said nothing on the journey from the foothills to the oasis

on the border of the Punja. And now, as she sat in the muted shade of six palms

with her back against the cistern's rock wall, I saw the beginnings of shocked

comprehension coming into her eyes.

A goal achieved often brings no joy. Only a fleeting sense of satisfaction in

the knowledge that the thing is done, but also the first taste of anticlimax.

In this case, that taste was fouled by the additional knowledge that what she

had done was for nothing.

Well, not entirely for nothing. But it seemed that way to her.

"They were kind to him," I told her. "For two years he lived in hoolies with

Aladar. The Vashni gave him welcome. They gave him dignity." "I'm empty," was all she said.

I heard the anguish in her tone as I sat down next to her. She'd built a little  $\$ 

fire near one of the palms as the sun went down, using the kindling we carried

in our pouches as well as a couple of dead palm fronds. We'd sat on spread rugs,  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

chewed dinner, drunk wine, thought silent, private thoughts, and watched the  $\sup$ 

go down across the desert. Now, except for the wind-whipped fire and snorts from  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

hobbled horses, there was no noise at all.

Del turned her face to me and I saw the pain in every line. "Why am I so empty!"

"Because what you wanted most has been taken from you by circumstances you can't

begin to change." I smiled a little. "There's no circle for this, bascha No

dance. No kaidin or an-kaidin to show you how to overcome it with skill and

training. Not even a magicked sword can help, Northern- or Southron-forged. "

"It hurts," she said. "It hurts so much."

"For a long time to come."

We sat shoulder to shoulder against the cistern wall. I could feel the warmth of

her skin through the thin silk of my burnous; the thin silk of her own. Neither

of us were in harness, having shed our swords not long after dismounting. But

both weapons lay in easy reach; neither of us is a fool.

I thought of how maybe once I might have asserted a certain degree of somewhat

forceful masculine interest in the woman at my side. How maybe once  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$  might have

pressed physical attentions when she wasn't desirous of them, knowing so many

women wanted to be teased and hugged and kissed into capitulation. But  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Del}}$  was

not most women. Del was Del, sword-dancer first, and I respected her for that.

But not to the extent that I could ignore the fact I wanted her more than ever.

It became apparent her thoughts were much the same as mine. I saw the softening

of her mouth; a slight smile widening slowly. Her glance was sidelong. Eloquent

in its directness. "There was a deal, sword-dancer," she said. "A bargain we

struck, because you wouldn't enter the circle with me otherwise. Payment for a

sword-dancer's services, because I had no other coin."

I shrugged my left shoulder, naked of Singlestroke's weight. "We split Aladar's

purse. Payment enough, bascha."

"Is that a no?" she asked in astonishment. Amusement, as well; she was not

affronted by the idea I might not want her after all. But neither  $\operatorname{did}$  she seem

particularly relieved. "After waiting so patiently?"

I smiled. "Patience is as it must be, or some such thing. No, bascha, it isn't

exactly a no. Just--an equivocal yes." I reached out and tucked a sunbleached  $\,$ 

strand of hair behind her ear. "I don't want you on the basis of a bargain. I

don't want you if you feel it's obligatory. Or even a form of thanks." The

calluses on my fingers caught and snagged the silk of her burnous. "Neither do  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

want it if you're simply feeling lonely and unfulfilled because your search is

at an end."

"No?" Pale brows rose a little. "Not the Sandtiger Elamain knew, is i+2"

I laughed out loud. "No, thank valhail. No."

Del's fingers--callused as my own--were cool on my silk-clad arm. "That's not

why, Tiger. But if we each of us took, gave, shared--on an equal basis...

regardless of the reasons?"

"Equal basis?" In the South, a man in bed with a woman knows so little of

equality, being taught from childhood he is unquestionably superior. Unless, of course, he grows up a chula.

Del laughed softly. "Think of it as a sword-dance."

I thought at once of my dreams. Del and I, in a circle. Facing one another. The  $\,$ 

image made me smile. The circle she offered now had nothing to do with dreams.

At least, not those dreams; another sort entirely.

"Freely offered, freely taken." I thought it over. "Interesting idea, bascha."

"Not so different from Elamain." Del didn't smile, but I saw the twitch at the

corner of her mouth.

"You're on." I rolled on one shoulder and caught her in my arms---just as the stranger's voice came out of the deepening twilight---but not a stranger's at all.

The voice was clearly Theron's, challenging Del to a dance. Theron's voice?

Del and I were on our feet instantly, swords bared. In the light of a full moon

I saw the man approaching from the other side of the cistern. He walked. But

beyond him, in the distance, stood a horse. A very familiar horse. My stud--  $\,$ 

I broke off the thought at once. Theron had purposely—and cleverly—dismounted,

approaching on foot so our own mounts would not give warning.

And in our mutual lust (or love--call it what you will), we hadn't heard him. We

hadn't heard him at all.

He wore the mouse-gray burnous. The hood was pushed back from his head. Still

brown-haired, like me, with a trace of gray. Still tall, like me. But heavier

now, because the mine had stripped too much weight from me.

Theron looked at Del. "We have a dance to finish."

"Wait a minute," I said "The afreet took you."

"But I'm here now, and this is none of your concern, Southron."

"I think maybe it is," I declared. "How did you get away? What exactly are you

doing here?"

"It should be obvious. There is a bit of business remaining between the woman

and me." He looked straight at Del, ignoring me entirely "I came here to finish

a dance."

"Maybe you did." Butting in had never bothered me in the least. "But before you

two continue your unfinished business, I want some answers."

Theron didn't smile. "As for the afreet, he lacks a master. As Rusali lacks a

tanzeer."

Well, I wasn't really surprised. Alric had said Lahamu wasn't terribly bright.

And Theron was clearly a dangerous man to cross.

I looked at the dangerous man. Quietly he stripped himself of sandals, burnous,

harness. Of everything save his dhoti. In his hands he held his naked sword, and

I saw again the alien runes, iridescent against the steel of palest-purple that  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left($ 

wasn't--really--steel.

Again, we faced one another. Again, I saw the man who wanted to kill her, and  ${\tt I}$ 

thought of killing him myself.

But it was Del's dance. Not mine.

Del stripped out of burnous, sandals, harness. Set them aside. With the naked

sword in her hands, she turned to look at me. "Tiger," she said calmly. I walked away from the rugs and the cistern, closer to the fire. I set Singlestroke's tip into the sand and began to draw the circle. There was

moonlight, more than enough to see by. There was firelight. More than enough to  $\,$ 

die by.

The circle was drawn. Singlestroke was sheathed. I indicated they were to place

their swords in the center of the circle. Silently, they did so, and stepped  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right$ 

outside again.

They faced one another across the circle. In the argent moonlight it was a

shallow ring of darkness; a thin black line in the ash-gray sand. But the line

wavered. It moved on the sand like a sidewinding serpent. Because, though it had

no beginning and lacked an end, the wind-whipped flames of the freshening fire

lent the line a measure of life. An aspect of independence.
"Prepare."

I heard the soft songs begin. I looked at the swords in the center of the

buttocks. But not as hard as the word I spoke.

"Dance," I said; that only.

They met in the center, snatching up swords, circling in the perpetual dance of

death and life. I saw how Theron measured her more closely now, as if he

recalled all too well how very good she was. No more male supremacy; he took her

seriously.

Barefoot, they slipped through soft sand made softer by fire-cast shadows. The

curving line of the circle wavered in the light. Such a thin, blade-thin line.

For me to say if a dancer stepped outside the circle.

I saw the flash of silver as both swords met and sang. And all the colors poured  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) +\left( 1\right) +\left$ 

out, shredding the darkness into a lace of luminescence. Ripples, curves,

spirals, angles sharp as the edge of a knife, slicing across the shadows.  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

began to see the patterns clearly, as if Del and Theron wove of a purpose. A dip

here, curlicue there, the whipstitch of a sudden feint.

Thrust, counter, thrust. Parry and riposte. The darkness was filled

with light;

my ears knew deafness from the crash of ensorcelled steel.

Thighs bunched, sinews rolled. Wrists held firm as they unleashed lurid luminescence. Del's face was stark in the wavering light, planed down in

concentration. But I saw Theron begin to smile.

The shift was so subtle I nearly missed it altogether. I was aware mostly that

the sound changed, the clash and hiss of rune-worked blades. Then I saw how the

patterns began to change as well; how the intricate latticework became a slash

here, slash there, bold and aggressive, until the slashes began to resemble  ${\tt my}$ 

own.

Theron stood in the center of the circle and rained Northern steel on Northern

steel, but the style was distinctly Southron.

No longer did I sit atop the cistern wall. I was at the edge of the circle.

frowning at the man who began to dance against Del in a style she didn't,

couldn't know.

But neither, I thought, could Theron. Or he would have used it in the first

dance before the afreet arrived.

He broke her pattern. Once. Twice. A third and final time. He knocked the sword

from her hands.

"Del--" But she didn't need my warning. She leaped up and over his blade, then

dropped and rolled. Her hands were bare of blade, but she avoided his as well.

More closely, I watched him. I saw the light in his blue eyes and the satisfaction in the curving lines of his mouth. He was not a man who fought

fairly, was Theron; not now. Maybe once. Maybe when he had faced her before. But

now there was an edge to the look of the man. As if he had somehow acquired a  $\$ 

style he had lacked before.

"Del--" This time I didn't wait. Not even for Theron. I simply dived over the

curving line, caught Del in my arms and carried her out of the circle. The jivatma lay outside as well. Del, cursing me angrily, pressed herself into

an upright postion. "What are you doing, you fool--?"

"Saving your life," I said grimly, pressing her down again. "If you'll give me a

chance, I can explain."

"Explain what!--how you lost this dance for me?" Del was vividly, impressively

angry. And even as she struggled to shout curses into my face, she lost her

Southron entirely.

Theron walked across the circle. With the song silenced, the sword was quiescent

in his hand. The darkness was dark again, except for the argent moon. "Forfeit," he said, "or yield. That is the only choice I will give you."

"Neither," Del answered. "This sword-dance isn't finished."

"You have left the circle."

Even in the South, the custom is the same. Out of the circle: out of the dance.

She had no choice but to yield or forfeit.

"Not my choosing!" she cried. "You saw what he did!"

"He forfeited the dance for you." Theron smiled. "What's done is done, ishtoya."

He paused. "Pardon. Your rank is an-ishtoya."

"I'm a sword-dancer," she threw back. "No rank. Just the dance." She struggled

briefly. "Tiger--let me up--"

"No." I pinned her down again. "Couldn't you sense the change? Couldn't you feel

the difference?" I looked over my shoulder at Theron. "He isn't the man you

faced in the circle in Rusali. He's someone else entirely."

"Not quite," Theron said. He stood near the perimeter of the circle. The silver

Sandtiger. Only the sword is different."

Del frowned. "It's the same sword. It's your sword."

"What did you do?" I asked sharply. "What exactly did you do to Lahamu?"

"I killed him." Theron shrugged. "The tanzeer was foolish enough to take up  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{m}} \mathbf{y}$ 

jivatma. Even you must know that isn't a thing for anyone but me to do. But  ${\tt I}$ 

was wise enough to let him do it." He smiled as he looked at Del. "A lesson from

you, an-ishtoya. When you are in need of a special skill, you acquire it however

"You requenched." Del stiffened into absolute rigidity in my arms. "You requenched your jivatma--"

"You summon up the wind and storm and ice with that one of yours," Theron told

her. "You suck down all the power of a banshee-storm with that sword! I know

that much--so does every student who has learned the history of the jivatmas--even if I don't know the proper name for that butcher's blade." He

bared white teeth in a smile of feral intensity. "And how do you defeat Delilah's famous Northern jivatma? With heat. With fire. With all the power of

the South, invested in this blade."

"Theron--requenching is forbidden--" But her protest wasn't heeded. I wasn't

sure he heard it.

you may."

One big hand caressed the glowing runes. "You felt it, didn't you? A weakness. A

warmth. A sapping of your strength. Otherwise, I'd never have ripped that hilt

```
from your hands." He smiled. "I know it, an-ishtoya. So do you. But
it's
important for me to win. I'll use what methods I can. So--yes, I
requenched. I
used the forbidden spell."
Del's lips were pressed flat, pale against her face. "The an-kaidin
would be
dishonored by his an-ishtoya."
"That I don't doubt," Theron agreed. "But the an-kaidin is also dead."
Del wasn't making an effort to go anywhere now. So I let go and sat up
slowly,
brushing sand from my hands. "If requenching means what I think it
does, you've
gained more than Southron heat. You've also gained the Southron style."
And he
was big enough to do damage.
"Yes," Theron agreed. "The tanzeer was hardly as good as you are--
perhaps third
level, instead of seventh--but he knew the rituals. Matched with my
skill, the style isn't hard to use effectively."
"Probably not," I agreed. "Of course, against another Southron sword-
dancer, the
odds are decidedly different." I shed harness, burnous and sandals and
dropped
them all to the sand. "My turn, bascha."
"It's my fight -- " she said. "Tiger -- you can't -- you're not fit for the
circle
yet."
She was right. But the choice had been taken from us. "You need to go
home," I
told her flatly. "You can't enter the circle again--you're too
honorable to
cheat. But I can. I can take your place."
"Is this to pay me back for killing Aladar?"
I laughed. "Not even close. I just want to beat this son of a Salset
goat." I
grinned at her. "Go home. Face your accusers. You have a chance with
them. More
than you have with Theron, who intends to cut you to pieces." I shook
"Del--he's countermanded the rituals of the dance. He's sought means he
shouldn't have. There isn't a choice with him." I took Singlestroke
into the
circle.
Theron barely raised his brows. "And does the woman forfeit? Does the
vield?"
"The an-ishtoya bows to necessity," I answered. "Will you accept a
seventh-level
ishtoya in her place?"
The sword-dancer smiled. "But who will arbitrate? Who will start the
dance?"
I walked past him and placed Singlestroke in the center of the circle.
South, we do a lot of things on our own."
He accepted the challenge calmly. Stepping to the center, he set the
```

requenched sword next to Singlestroke. Both weapons were of a like size. Probably of a like weight. Theron and I were evenly matched in height and reach, but now I lacked the weight. Maybe the speed and power. Because most of what skill I claimed had been left in Aladar's mine. "Tell me something before we begin?" I asked. Theron, frowning, nodded. "Where'd you get that stud?" It was obviously not the question he expected. He scowled at me blackly moment, then sighed a little and shrugged; tolerance is not his virtue. "Found him in the desert, at an oasis. He was standing over a Hanjii warrior. A very dead Hanjii warrior." I smiled. I suggested we begin. Theron sang. I just danced. Noise: the clangor of blade against blade; the sloughing of feet in sand; the inhalations of harsh, hurried breaths; grunts and half-curses expelled against our wills. The screeching hiss of Southron steel against an alien blade forged in the North and quenched in the blood of an enemy... requenched in the flesh and blood of a Southron tanzeer. Color: from Theron's blade, not mine, pouring out of the black night sky filled up with the light of the moon, the stars, the fire, and all transfixed upon the Northern blade as it slashed out of the shadows to blind me with its light, that all-encompassing Northern light. So much noise... So much color... So much----fire... So much----heat... So much----light--But all I knew was pain. "Tiger--no--" In shock, I came back to myself. I saw the lurid lights before me, with Theron in their midst. And felt the unsettling lack of balance in my sword. Singlestroke. I glanced down. Saw the broken blade. Heard the shriek of Theron's sword as it slashed down through the darkness and lit up the sky beyond. "Tiger--no--" Del's voice. I threw myself aside. Felt the icy blast of the winter wind; the scorch of a Punja summer. Heard Theron's contented laugh. "No sword, Theron!" Del's voice shouted. "You dishonor your an-kaidin\" The lights died. The winter/summer went away. I found myself kneeling

in the sand with a broken sword in my hand, while Theron scowled down at me. Singlestroke. Blankly, I looked at the broken blade. A blemish? No. Blued-steel, shodo-blessed, doesn't ever break. Not of normal means. I looked at the requenched weapon Theron held in his hand. At the alien in the hilt; the alien runes in the blade. And I hated that sword. Hated the power that made it more than just a sword. Singlestroke's destruction. Bewitched. Ensorcelled. Magicked. Cheater's blade; no better. Singlestroke. "Yield," he said, "or forfeit. For the woman and yourself." "No." In my anger, in my shock, one word was all I could manage. But I thought it might be enough. Theron sighed. "You have no sword. Do you mean to fight with your hands?" "No." From Del this time, as she came up to the edge of the circle. "Bascha." But she had the sword in her hand---- and she put it into mine. "Take her," she said softly, so only I could hear. "Use her. Her name Boreal." Theron shouted something. Something about breaking oaths. Something to do with the sword. The name of the sword, divulged. But by then it didn't matter. By then the sword was mine. Boreal: cold winter wind, screaming out of the Northern Mountains. Cold banshee-storm blast, freezing flesh to the ice-cold hilt. And yet I gloried in the ice. I gloried in the wind. I gloried in the pain. Because I needed it all to win. Boreal: a sword. A sword of alien metal. The North personified. Empowered by all the strength of Del herself. And the skill of a dead an-kaidin. The Northern sword-dancer didn't stand a chance against the Southron How we danced, Theron and I. How we did our best to carve the guts from another; to cut the heart from one another. No finesse. No intricate, glowing patterns. No delicate tracery. Simple power, unleashed within the circle. An elemental fury. Cut, slash, hack. Catch a blade and try to break it. Thrust, engage, riposte. Try to scythe the head from shoulders. The requenched sword made him good. The requenched sword made him better. But no better than Del's made me. ---fire----light--

--pain--

And a wailing winter wind...

```
"Tiger?"
I woke up: silence. Opened my eyes: morning. Prepared myself for pain:
nothing
happened. "Del?"
No immediate answer. I was flat on my back; rolled over onto my belly.
sprawled within the circle. I vaquely recalled collapsing after
sheathing Del's
sword in Theron's belly.
I turned to look over my shoulder. Yes--still dead. Had to be, with all
blood and guts spilled into the sand.
I turned back. "Del?"
I saw her then. She knelt outside the circle, still not profaning it
presence. For her, regardless of what had happened, the rituals were
still in
force.
Hoolies. Got up slowly. Felt earth and sky trade places a moment.
Scrubbed a hand across gritty, burning eyes, "That's some sword,
bascha."
Anything else would be overkill.
"Can I have her back?"
I glanced behind me and saw the sword lying in the circle. I wasn't
sure she'd
let me touch her.
Del smiled. "She won't bite, Tiger. Not anymore. You know her name."
I retrieved the sword and gave her to Del outside of the circle.
"That's the
key, then? Her name?"
"Part of it. Not all. The rest is--personal." Pale brows knitted. "I
can't say.
You're Southron, not Northern--I don't have the language. And it takes
years to
comprehend. An an-kaidin to teach you the rituals involved."
"You're an an-kaidin."
"No." She looked past me to Theron's body. "No more than he was. An-
kaidins
never kill."
I looked back at the body. "Do you bury your dead, up north?"
So I buried him under a palm, beneath the Southron sun.
From atop her speckled horse, Del looked down on me. "It's a sword,"
she said.
"that's all. Theron's dead. No one but Theron knew the blade's true
name, so it
will never be to you what it was to him. But--it's still a sword. A
sword--nothing magical. Not a jivatma. But it'll work."
"I know it'll work." The hilt was a hilt in my hand. No eerie,
discomfiting
cold. Nothing but alien shapes. Runes unknown to me. And if Del knew,
she wasn't
saying. "But--it's not Singlestroke."
"No," she agreed. "I'm sorry, Tiger. I know what he was to you."
I sighed, feeling the now-familiar pinch of sorrow in my gut. No more
```

Singlestroke--"Yes, well, the aqivi's spilled. Nothing I can do."
"No." She glanced northward a moment. "Now that I've decided, I guess I

get started. It's a long ride across the Punja."

"You remember all the markers, like I told you?"

"Yes."

I nodded. Turned to the stud and swung up into the shallow, blanketed saddle

after I sheathed my Northern sword. Waited for him to settle. "Go on,  $\mathsf{Del}$ .

You're not getting any younger."

"No." She smiled a little. "But I'm not so very old."

No. She certainly wasn't. Too young for the South. Too young for a man like the

Sandtiger.

On the other hand... "My offer stands," I said. "You've got a whole year before  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{V}}$ 

they can send anyone else out after you. And it's pretty obvious you'd beat any

sword-dancer in the circle." I grinned, knowing she expected me to add except

for the Sandtiger. "It's freedom, Del, for a while. Ride with me, and we'll hire

both swords out."

"No." The sun was bright on her white-blonde hair. "Better to have it settled

for once and for all. If there's a way the blood-debt can be pardoned  $\dots$ " She

frowned a little. "I make no apologies. Even to those who grieve for the death  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{I}}$ 

gave the an-kaidin. But--I'd sooner be free to face them all, to know the final  $\ \ \,$ 

decision--instead of forever running."

I smiled. "Good. No sense in running when you can walk." I suggested the stud

turn his head in the direction of Rusali; for a change, he acquiesced. "I'll

tell Alric what you're doing. I think he'd like to know."

Del nodded. "Goodbye, Tiger. Sulhaya."

"No thanks necessary." I reached out and slapped her horse on his speckled rump.

"Go home, Del. No sense wasting time."

She clapped heels to the gelding and went away from me at a run.

I reined in the stud as he crowhopped, complaining about the gelding's departure. He wanted to run as well; to catch up and forge ahead. To compete. To

prove he was unquestionably the best.

I grinned. "A lot like me, old son." I patted his heavy bay neck. "Glad to have

me back?"

Horselike, he didn't answer. And so I reined him in--ignoring his disgruntled

protests--and turned him toward the east.

But I didn't let him run. It's hard to think when a horse like the stud is going

on, because you never know when he'll take a notion to drop a shoulder, duck his

head and catapult you from the saddle. It's not particularly enjoyable. And one

day it might even prove fatal.

So I made him walk, to preserve my life and because I could ruminate a little,  $\$ 

turning things over inside my head.

--can't go to Julah. Not with Aladar dead. So I'll bypass it entirely and head

for Rusali another way--

Pulled up. Held the stud in check, even though he stomped and sidled, snorting

his displeasure, indicating he wished I'd make up my mind.

I ignored him and stared fixedly after Del. Glared.

In the distance, I could see the veil of saffron-colored dust raised by the

northbound horse. Could see the white blot of her silken burnous--"Ah, hoolies, horse, we've got nothing better to do--"

--so I turned the stud loose and went north.